

## **SCARBOROUGH'S WAR YEARS - 1939-45 by Richard James Percy**

### **PAGE 1**

It would be impossible to recollect all the activity that went on in Scarborough during the Second World War. Shops and businesses had to adjust to the war situation. Many closed earlier than usual because of the blackout. The hospital only allowed two visitors to each patient per day and only one at a time by the bedside. Everyone had to carry their gasmasks, although people soon became tired of doing so and the habit slowly petered out. Everyone had an identity card which had to be on the person at all times.

The hotels and boarding houses were full of visitors on the first Christmas of the war but this was all to change as one by one they were taken over by the military for the billeting of the armed forces. Scarborough had become a prohibited area and it was difficult for anyone to enter without a lot of questions being asked. Later on in the war visitors did start to arriving for their holidays but it was very hard for them to find accommodation.

Many shops and houses had their windows and other breakable things taped up to stop blast damage in case of air raids. The Floral Hall, Gala Land and the South Bay Pool had wire netting in vulnerable places.

The inhabitants of Scarborough attended dances at the Olympia – the Spa was requisitioned by the military – and although the streets were full of soldiers and a blackout, there was never one case of assault or any trouble. Woman went about in the blackout completely safe. Many people came out at night to watch the large formations of British bombers crossing over the coast on their way to bomb Germany. When the big air raids hit Hull the glow from the fires could be seen from Scarborough.

Many events took place to gather funds for the war effort. In August, 1940 the Spitfire fund was opened with the objective of providing a Spitfire for the RAF. At the end of one month £1.000 had been raised. The military staged parades of both men and bren gun carriers and the Mayor or other civic head took the salute. Edwina Mountbatten and the Princess Royal visited the town for these fund raising events at one time or another.

All the factories in the area were turned over to war production. For example Swifts made ammo' boxes, oil drums and air raid equipment. Glaves made sandbags and Plaxtons made ammo' boxes and flare boxes.

As in other towns and villages enemy aliens wrongly or rightly were rounded up and sent to detention camps. It was found that there were only two in Scarborough.

By 1942 Scarborough men in prisoner of war camps numbered one hundred and sixty. There was of course the conscientious objector and at the outbreak of the war in 1939 twenty one cases registered in Scarborough. As the war progressed so did the number of cases.

## PAGE 2

As war material became scarce the next step was the removal of the wrought iron railings that every park, garden and private house had surrounding them. Talks concerning the removal of them began in August, 1940. At first the railings round various parks and gardens were removed. Those to go were Falsgrave Park, Valley Road and the Prince of Wales Gardens to name but a few. In 1942 all the railings went and we are left with the walls of houses as we see them today with large holes and badly worked concrete. The gun and anchor that stood in St Nicholas Cliff gardens opposite the Grand Hotel were moved to make way for an air raid shelter and were positioned at the bottom of the Castle Hill pathway near the Toll House. In time these were taken away for scrap. It is a well known fact that many of these railings never made the war effort and lay rusting in the old Corporation yard in Dean Road for many years and were still there in the 1960s it is said.

The United Bus Company or Service as it was called then, managed to run a fairly good service although owing to petrol rationing they had to run on a reduced scale. They even continued running throughout the air raids, often at great risk to themselves and the passengers.<sup>1</sup>

Stockings were very scarce and in May, 1942 it was reported that 3.000.000 pairs of silk and silk mixture stockings had reached the shops in Great Britain.

After this stock had gone there would be no more available. One woman queued for a pair of silk stockings and complained afterwards that she had had to wait on hour before being served.

---

## EVACUEES

The arrival of evacuees began at 8.13 on the morning of 1 September, 1939 when the first trainload arrived at Londesborough Road Railway Station from Hull. It was expected that the full total would be 18.000 over a period of several months. On the first day the evacuees consisted of children, teachers and helpers. The locomotive carried a printed label with "Scarborough" displayed on it. All the children were well behaved and had prepared for the journey at 4am. On arriving each child received a paper carrier bag with chocolates and crisps in. These had been packed by twenty members of staff from W. Rowntrees and Sons, Marshall and Snelgrove, Dennis the Printers and Woolworths who had worked from 3.45pm to 11pm. Each carrier contained 1 tin bully beef, 1 tin unsweetened milk, 1 tin sweetened milk, 1lb biscuits. Qtr lb chocolate or 2 chocolate crisps.

The trains kept arriving all day. Most of the evacuees were to be billeted in Scarborough but some were destined for the surrounding villages. On arrival they were taken to All Saints Church, Falsgrave and given tea or cocoa before being driven off in buses that had been laid on. Those to be billeted in Scarborough were taken to

### PAGE 3

Falsgrave School. There was a plentiful supply of private cars to take them to their destinations.

By 2 September, 1939 about 9.000 evacuees had arrived. The adults started to arrive on the second day and on arrival at Londesborough Road Station were given tea and cakes. Many of the hotels offered accommodation although some were still busy with visitors. Arrangements were made to send them to Scarborough College and Orleton School, Filey Road. Householders who took in these evacuees had to see that the children received medical attention for any minor ailment. Centres were opened up at Hinderwell School and Northstead School and the School Clinic in King Street for this purpose.

On 5 September, 1939 7.000 more arrived from Hartlepool. The Council of Social Welfare and the WVS appealed for clothing, boots, prams and pushcarts and depots were set up at the Odeon Picture House, Northstead School and the Tuthill Schoolroom for collections. Woollen gifts were to be sent to St. James Vicarage.

On 6 September, 1939 Messrs J & L Trufitt owners of the Astoria Hotel, Esplanade housed 120 evacuees – 98 girls and 20 teachers – from the Boulevard High School, Hull. The hotel was also used as a school by them as well. A further 7.000 evacuees arrived from Hull on 6 September, 1939. Many of the evacuees that arrived were alive with lice and fleas and this proved very off-putting to the householders who often found their houses equally alive with these pests. To counteract this problem a cleansing centre was set up in the Junior Instruction Centre in St Sepulchre Street.

Here they were cleaned, re-clothed and properly fitted out before going to their billets.

On 9 September, 1939 a further 1.800 arrived from West Hartlepool. By 10 November, 1939 3.696 evacuees had decided to return home, many at their own expense. By 23 January, 1940 5.000 had left the town and by 2 April, 1940 6.000 had left.

On 4 July, 1941 the Lord Mayor of Hull visited Scarborough and attended a gathering of evacuees – 400 in all including boys from Trinity House – at the Olympia. Each child was given a present of 6d (approx 2p)

Schools had to work alternately, one week mornings and afternoons the following week to fit in with the Scarborough children. The Central School took in evacuees from Middlesborough and Hull. On 6 July, 1943 80 Brighton children arrived in Scarborough as Brighton was considered a front line town. By July, 1944 only 242 evacuees remained in the town but, later in the month 1.250 arrived. They had been evacuated from the areas that were suffering from the flying bombs and rockets. They arrived from Kings Cross and were accommodated for the night as follows – mothers and children at the Boys High School, Westwood, girls at the Girls High School, Stepney Road, boys at Northstead School and more mothers and children at All Saints Schoolroom on Falsgrave. The aged went to the Rest Centre ( War Refugees Hostel) at 84 Filey Road.

On 21 August, 1944 a further 676 arrived from London. Scalby took in 155 of them and Scarborough took the rest. Empty properties were taken over to house them by compulsory order.

## **PAGE 4**

The police had to enforce this rule as the owners were not at all keen on the idea at having the evacuees in their houses.

The Royal Hotel gave a certain amount of furniture to help furnish these empty properties. NALGO Holiday Camp was also taken over to house a few of these people.

The town entertained these evacuees as much as it could. On 9 Jan, 1945 400 evacuees from London and Hull were entertained at the Olympia by the Mayor and the Punch and Judy man and with various games. The parties were organised by a grant from the Lord Mayor's National Air Raid Distress Fund.

As the war drew to a close so the many schools and colleges returned home. On 13 June, 1945 a ceremony took place in the upper schoolroom of Jubilee Chapel, Aberdeen Walk when the Mayor said his farewells to 80 cadets from the Hull Trinity House School who had been billeted in the town since the start of the war. They returned to Hull the following day.

On 13 Dec, 1945 the Leeds Training College students paid a tribute to the town by staging a march past. (see Evening News 14 Dec, 1945)

---

## **THE BLACKOUT**

The blackout came into force at the outbreak of hostilities. Householders were asked or told is the better word to make sure that no light showed at all. A good device was thick black or brown paper mounted onto batons and then fixed over the windows. Many made shutters and fixed them up and they were to prove useful when the air raids started.

By 5 September, 1939 the flashing of hand torches by pedestrians which enabled them to pick their way through the blackout was banned. The Chief Constable said that he would prosecute any breach of restrictions. By 14 September, 1939 there came a relaxation in lighting restrictions as far as cars were concerned. Special headlight bands were fitted which gave a narrow slit of light. Firms soon came out with ideas to shield lights. ETW Dennis and Sons advertised the "Simple fix lampshade" at 6d (2p) each. It was said to make the blackout more effective. And, Rowntree and Sons, advertised "Don't let the blackout get inside your house. Brighten up your windows with attractive velours at 3/11d (15p) per yard".

Northstead ward had the greatest number of blackout infringements during the first three months of the war with 1.200 cases dealt with.

## **PAGE 5**

On 18 September, 1939 the first casualties of the blackout occurred when 6 year old Thomas Johnson of 30 Colescliffe Road was knocked down by a passing car and broke his leg. The other was 79 year old David Dawson of 6 Hibernia Street who was knocked down by a car and suffered cuts to his head.

The blackout for the winter months usually lasted from about 5.57pm till 7.40 am the following day. The times were always advertised in the evening paper.

To help pedestrians in the blackout all kerb edges, trees and other obstacles were painted with white bands and this did help to a certain degree.

By 5 November, 1943 the Chief Constable was saying that the Scarborough blackout was once regarded as the best in England but it had by this date deteriorated quite a lot. It was on 17 September, 1944 that the blackout restrictions were lifted. House holders could take down their blackout curtains and shutters and use their ordinary curtains. Starlighting in the streets had been used since 1943, but if an alert sounded the blackout had to be observed. By December, 1944 more street lights were switched on but they were on the whole only on main streets.. From Sunday, 24 December, 1944 all vehicles could use their full headlights and from 15 July, 1945 normal street lighting was announced although it was a year or two before electricity and gas supplies were built up.

---

## **HOTELS AND PLACES OF ENTERTAINMENT.**

With the commencement of hostilities all places of entertainment closed down. The Floral Hall closed on 2 September, 1939 and the cinemas followed on the 4<sup>th</sup> although at the Odeon Cinema the Café remained open. The cinemas soon re-opened on 9 September, 1939 from 2pm till 9pm.

The Olympia Ballroom opened on 16 September, 1939 but no one was allowed in without their gas masks.

The Pavilion Hotel was the first in the provinces since the outbreak of the war to be granted an extension of the music and dancing licence from 11pm till midnight. This was granted by the Boro Magistrate on 29 September, 1939 due to the fact that the hotel had an air raid shelter which could accommodate the guests.

On 2 October, 1939 at a meeting of the football committee at the Athletic Ground it was decided to suspend all games for the duration of the war. But, a new amateur club to be known as Scarborough United was formed with the object of keeping a representative local side going and providing inter-town matches as long as possible.

## PAGE 6

A novelty dish supper of Macon and Egg ( yes that's the right spelling Macon) was held at the Grand Hotel on 15 December, 1939 for the annual Hospital get-together. This new dish was made from mutton introduced as a substitute for bacon and it was considered quite edible. It became popular at J.L. Hopwood, Queen Street advertised it as the new mutton/bacon. In time most butchers and grocers stocked it.

The Scarborough and District Licensed Victuallers Association held a Ball at the Grand Hotel on 24 January, 1940 for the troops. The proceeds went towards the Mayoresses Comfort Fund. Jack Elvidge and his Band played for the guests. Again on 31 January, 1940 the troops were entertained by the Air Raid wardens at a games contest and social evening at NALGO Camp.

On 18 March, 1940 the Picture Houses reverted back to their former opening hours of 2pm till 10.15pm.

A wartime venture was started on 16 October 1939 when a canteen and recreation room was opened each evening at Westborough Methodist Church for the troops. On 12 March, 1940 a YMCA Canteen was opened on the first floor of the Old Hospital on Friarsway for servicemen. Volunteers worked hard and changed the room into a comfortable and inviting place.

The Floral Hall closed again in the middle of June, 1940 and was taken over by the military. The Royal Marines were billeted there. It re-opened on 1 April, 1946.

The 49<sup>th</sup> Royal Artillery were billeted at NALGO Camp and their officers were billeted at the Pavilion Hotel. These men spent their time filling sandbags for the barricades that were erected at various points in the town.

On Shrove Tuesday the skipping was still to be seen on the Foreshore and the Pancake Bell was rung although the ringer only just touched it so as not to cause alarm to residents who might have thought the invasion had started.

On 30 October, 1941 a Mobile Canteen was presented to the Scarborough Civil Defence Service by the District Regional Commissioner Mr. J. Lawson. It had been a gift from the women of Southern Rhodesia to the Lord Mayor of London.

The Spa which was closed for the duration became out of bounds and was surrounded by yards of barbed wire. It was taken over by the military and was not re-opened until the 1945 season.

All the town's hotels, boarding houses and cafes were taken over as billets for the forces. The Initial Training Wing of the RAF were at the Grand Hotel for example. Later on during the war the hotel furniture that had been stored away for the duration was requisitioned and sent to furnish the billets of American troops.

The Villa Esplanade, Dorchester, Southlands and the Red Lea hotels were turned over to house the Leeds Training College students. In all cases where the troops had been billeted there was vandalism done to the property. At one hotel 80 out of 130 wash basins had been smashed, telephone wires ripped out of the walls and electric fires pulled from their mountings. Most of the hotels etc., were de-requisitioned about 1946 but with the shortage of linen and soap they had a difficult job re-opening to the public. The Clifton Hotel which housed the Royal Marines stored its furniture at Tonk's Repository on Seamer Road. It lost all of it when the place was burnt to the ground with incendiary bombs in 1941. The Clifton itself suffered blast and incendiary damage in the March raid.

## PAGE 7

All the beach bungalows were in military occupation. Londesborough Road Railway Station was taken over by the Army when war broke out and it was not until May, 1946 that British Railways regained control. A lot of restoration work was undertaken to get it ready for the rail traffic that commenced running on 8 June, 1946. The Football Ground was being prepared for its first opening on 15 July, 1946. The Zylpha Hotel on Albion Road did not re-open until 4 April, 1947. As a matter of interest the name Zylpha was given to the hotel by a former owner Charles Shaw. It was one of the ships he had served on as Chief Steward and was one of the first Q ships in the 1914/18 war.

The North Cliff Golf Course was being re-laid in 1946 because during the war years the 18 and a half acres had been used for growing corn.

At Shaw's Garage in Royal Crescent Lane peanuts were stored throughout the war. An inspector used to call from time to time to check them. The owners were paid the grand sum of £10 per week. ( The average wage at that time was £2/10/0d per week (£2.50p) )

In October, 1944 after one year's loan to the Army as a setting for the dress rehearsals for the D Day landings the Yorkshire Wolds were handed back to the farmers. It had made 100,000 acres of good tank training country.

The Lighthouse was allowed to come into use again at high tide as from 19 January, 1945.

From 20 February, 1945 the pleasure boats had been allowed to operate up to 2 and a half miles from the coast during daylight hours.

In June, 1945 one-way traffic came into force on Aberdeen Walk after having been inoperable for the war years. Also on 1 June, 1945 the traffic lights were again working.

The Castle re-opened to the public on 17 November, 1945 and the annual Fishermen v Firemen Charity Match was held for the first time since 1938 on Boxing Day 1945. December, 1945 saw the closure of the YMCA canteen for the Forces at the South Cliff Congregational Church.

As the troops moved out of their billets they often left behind very dangerous objects. At Swift's Hotel., Blenheim Terrace two live Mills Bombs were found and at 132 North Marine Road five blast bombs were found in the garden of the house. These could have been dropped by the enemy. Under the floorboards fo 15 Esplanade Gardens 80 rounds of rifle and 17 revolver ammo' together with 2 anti-tank shells were discovered in the February of 1946.

**BARRICADES, DEFENCES, STATIC TANKS ETC.,**

With Scarborough being a prohibited area and the threat of invasion on everyone's minds defences were erected very quickly in and around the town. Rolls of barbed wire and posts were put on slipways leading to the sands. Some of the South Cliff gardens were barricaded off as were the Northside Gardens and Promenade. Anti-tank concrete blocks were erected along the Royal Albert Drive and on the piers. The Castle Holmes were mined as were other areas and this resulted in the death of a boy in the early war years after he had trespassed into this area. Mines were also laid in the entrance to the harbour.

Barriers were erected at all entrances to the town – Stepney Road, Scalby Road, Seamer Road near the Football Ground, Spa Bridge, Corner Café, Chain Hill, and near the Girls High School to name but a few. These were all guarded as well by soldiers.

All over the town and surrounding district Pill Boxes were erected. Places such as Springhill Lane (which is still there behind the hedge), Flintons Lane (leading to Flintons Farm) up Sandybed, Scalby Mills, Cornelian Bay, Cayton Bay and many more places. The cliffs above Scalby Mills were used for as bomb and rifle ranges by the Home Guard. The pits can still be seen today.

Water tanks or static tanks as they were called were constructed at various places in the town for use in case of incendiary bomb attack. The first were placed in St Thomas Street, Westwood, Trafalgar Square and Prince of Wales Terrace opposite the Ramshill Hotel. There was also large dumps of sand for the same purpose situated at strategic places throughout the town.

At the start of the war one was only allowed on the sands at certain points between 6am and 9.30am but on 16 July, 1941 an agreement with the authorities allowed access to the sands between 7.30am to 9.30am and 4.30pm to 8pm. The beaches were still very dangerous places to be as they were patrolled by armed soldiers. This was proved on the Saturday night of 14 September, 1940 when a 25 year old Farndale woman employed in Scarborough was shot dead when she failed to respond to a sentry's challenge. (Full details see Evening News 16 September, 1940)

On the outer harbour wall and at the South Bay Pool there was a machine gun post. At the bottom of Wheatcroft Avenue there was, in great secrecy heavy artillery installed to be used in case of invasion. The harbour was mined and the plunger to detonate them was in a Pill Box disguised as an ice cream kiosk at the bottom of Blands Cliff and manned by the Army.

In 1943 it was decided that the mines would be of more use elsewhere. The NFS Divisional Officer, Mr A. Robinson, invented a method of retrieving them. It consisted of various jets of water which cut through the cable and then after a crater about 10ft deep had been made a diver then went down and fixed a cable which brought the mine to the surface. Three mines were never found and attempts were made in the July of 1946 to try and locate them with echo sounding equipment but they failed to discover where they were.



## **PAGE 9**

On 5 February, 1946 the Harbour Commissioners arranged for the large concrete anti-invasion blocks and Pill Boxes which had been erected on the piers under the Defence Act of 1939 to be demolished. April, 18 1946 saw the demolition of the first one and the last one to go was in April, 1947 although it was in the 1950s before the Royal Albert Drive ones were demolished.

The static tanks which in February, 1944 numbered 50 were slowly being filled up with rubbish and of no use to anybody or anything. In July, 1945 these tanks which held 500 gallons of water were removed by the authorities. The steel ones were dismantled by the NFS from Stockton and taken away to be used on farms.

By September, 1944 many of the road blocks came down and slowly Scarborough returned more or less to its peace-time days.

## **SIRENS.**

Red Alert - Attack imminent sirens to be sounded.

White Alert - No enemy activity in area.

Yellow Alert - A precautionary state.

Purple Alert - Enemy activity imminent.

With the declaration of war the sirens in Scarborough out about dinnertime. People rushed onto the Esplanade and Cliff Bridge and peered out to sea in anticipation of the expected invasion. These sirens were situated around the town at such places as Falsgrave School, Hinderwell School, Friarage and Central Schools and Manor Road at the top of Dean Road to name but a few places.

Every so often a siren test was carried out. The first test was on 3 December, 1939 and was held at 2pm. Afterwards there were many complaints that they could not be heard in various parts of the town. Again after the test of 5 February, 1940 complaints poured in and attempts were made to improve the system.

In April, 1940 the Chief Constable in his report decided that after the complaints the use of the claxon horn on the lighthouse would still be used as a part of the air raid warning.

The Falsgrave siren was fitted to Falsgrave School on 2 April, 1940 to improve the system.

The first time the air raid siren sounded a proper alert was on the night of 7 June, 1940 when enemy aircraft crossed the coast at several points. It was then sounded nightly after that as German planes flew over the district.

It was often the case that it sounded too late or not at all and this was the case in 1941 when it sounded one hour after the blitz had started!! One could tell when it was going to sound as it was said the lights in houses began to flicker.

**PAGE 10**

## **THE HOMEGUARD AND OTHER WARTIME BODIES.**

Before the war the ARP (Air Raid Precautions) had been formed. Work went ahead erecting various equipment around the district for them to use –eg – static tanks and chemical fire fighting units. These were later replaced by litter boxes. They also gave out information about bombs and their destructive powers. It was said that the major destructive area from a high explosive bomb was about a 30ft diameter from where it detonated and that anyone in an Anderson shelter was safe from anything but a direct hit.

From time to time the ARP held mock exercises. The most realistic one took place on Sunday, 14 January, 1940. A practice warning was issued to all key posts, the wardens then on duty called out the the other wardens not on duty. In all 23 incidents were dealt with in such places as Derwent Street, Morgan Street and Sidney Street where gas was supposedly existing.

At another test on Sunday, 3 March, 1940 nearly 700 ARP workers in the various services were on duty including 300 wardens, 100 members of the AFS (Auxiliary Fire Service) and 150 Special Constables.. After this test the inspecting officer said, “The people need not fear Jerry”.

The ARP members received 3/- (15p) per night for their services.

ARP posts were situated at various points in town – in church halls, school rooms and other buildings. All had a metal plate with ARP Post inscribed on it. The last to be seen was on the Central School which was demolished in about 1970 and it went with the rest of the school.

The Fire Service was another body that carried out excellent work during the war years. On 11 November, 1939 the Chief Constable purchased 8 motor vehicals which replaced those hired out to the AFS.

The Home Office had laid down that the number of first-line AFS units – those that were to be kept for instant action – should be eight and that the war establishment of fulltime paid personel was to be – Auxiliary Firemen (61), women (2), and youths (1). On Sunday morning 23 August, 1942 a large crowd gathered to watch a NFS parade(National Fire Service). This was held to commemorate the anniversary of the nationalization of the Fire Service. In all over 200 fulltime and part-time firemen and women represented Scarborough and the Scalby Urban and Scarborough Rural districts in the parade.

The WVS (Womens Voluntary Service) did a marvellous service to the town during the war years, especially during the night of the March blitz when they were out in the streets of Scarborough during the worst period of the bombing offering help and comfort.

On 9 February, 1940 The WVS for Civil Defence was visited by the Countess of Feversham, the county organizer of the WVS for the North Riding. She visited the two hospital supply depots at 42 Filey Road and St Martin’s Vicarage.

## PAGE 11

On 27 September, 1940 the WVS organized a Housewives Service. One thousand women were wanted and very soon were enrolled. To know who was in this service and 8 inch square pale blue sticker with "Housewives Service" printed beneath the WVS sign was put in the windows of members.

The aim of this service was to provide hot water, drinks and provide shelter to casualties after an air raid.

In January, 1945 Scarborough along with the rest of the North Riding helped the badly bombed Finsbury area of London. This was done under the WVS Good Neighbours Scheme which arranged for nine and half van loads of furniture and other useful gifts collected to be sent to London.

The WVS took over Woodend in the Crescent as their HQs on 21 September, 1945. They had previously been in the White House in the Crescent.

In a report that came out in December, 1945 it was stated that Scarborough's WVS was the "Show Centre" of the North Riding.

Miss E. A. Thomspn-Pegge, Centre Organiser, returned and she gave thanks to the WVS for their long service and the support they had given since it was formed in 1939.

Their duties had been to help staff rest centres, housewives service, gas cleansing, evacuation, childrens clothing exchange, school meals, staffing of the YMCA Canteens for the Forces and working parties, voluntary car pools, salvage, national saving and ration cards and other services too numerous to list.

The strength of the Special Constables was in February, 1940 maintained at 302 members, The members doing patrol duty reported for duty at their sub-stations one night in three, Their duties entailed manning telephones, directing traffic, mortuary service and being on duty at the hospital.

They were also trained in anti-gas measures, first aid and how to deal with high explosive bombs and incendiaries.

The commandant was Inspector I. E. Thomas.

On 13/14 July, 1941 all male British subjects between the ages of 18 and 41 had to register for Civil Defence duties, They had to attend for enrolling at the Public Library.

The only persons who were exempt were constables, doctors and the insane.

In May, 1940 the Local Defence Volunteers were formed and by June, 1940 eight hundred had joined. One was eligible to join when one reached the age of 17 years. Captain J.P.S. Kitching was appointed Company Commandant and he opened a temporary office at the Old Hospital on Friarsway where he explained their duties to the men.

They were stationed at reservoirs at Falsgrave Park, NALGO Camp and Olivers Mount. They were also at Throxenby Mere where they had to sleep under tarpaulin. The luckier ones were on Olivers Mount where they had the café to shelter in.

They also guarded the Post Office and acted as Fire Wardens.

## PAGE 12

The LDVs trained on the cliffs above Scalby Mills and used the quarry at Olivers Mount for rifle training.

A typical guard consisted of three 17yr olds and an older man. They would have two 12 bore shotguns with sex ball cartridges each. They also had an old 1890s rifle with six bullets.

On 23 July, 1940 the LDVs became known as the Home Guard. If they had to be called out and they were in mid September, 1940 when it was thought that the invasion had begun, the call out system was by the Relay wireless (which became in later years Relay Rentals on Falsgrave hill) In those days one could rent a wireless like one could a tv in later years. The wireless was left on all the time for the Home Guard to hear if they were needed.

In time they became an efficient body of men.

On 19 May, 1944 the 2<sup>nd</sup> North Riding Bat. Home Guard, the Commanding Officer being Lieut. Col. F.E. Massie M.C. of West Ayton forwarded a cheque for £1.129/18/6d to the Green Howards P.O.W. fund. The money had been raised by the villages efforts.

It was a great honour for three members of the A. Company Home Guard – E. Maltby, H. Dennis and J. Gouch – when on 20 Nov, 1944 they were picked at random to attend a parade in London in front of the King which was held on 3 December, 1944. At the Cricket ground, North Marine Road, the final parade of the Home Guard took place on 3 December, 1944. The addresses were given by the Mayor, Vicar of Scarborough and Col. J.H. Jewson, M.C. T.D.

On 8 April, 1945 the Home Guard gathered at the Balmoral Hotel, Westborough, and presentations were made to the officers.

The Home Guard officially ended as a force on 2 January, 1946.

The Forces were stationed in Scarborough. All the hotels, boarding houses, cafes, the Spa, Floral Hall and colleges were used as billets. Sometimes their wives and children cam with them.

To make way for them Scarborough College moved to Marske Hall, Swaledale in 1940. Marske Hall is or was a large residence of the Hutton family. Bramcote School was evacuated in 1941 to Eshton Hall School in Malhamdale and Queen Margaret's School on Queen Margarets Road was boarded at Castle Howard.

It would be a long job to list all the bodies of men and the places they were billeted in here but to give an example the Royal Naval School of Music arrived in August, 1941. They played a big part in various events such as Savings Week etc, and they were well liked in the town. They were billeted in Scarborough until 26 April. 1946 when 184 of them left on the 12.35am train bound for Deal. The Mayor was at the Station to bid them farewell.

The R.A.Fs Initial Training Wing was billeted at the Grand Hotel and it was 1947 before that hotel opened to visitors. The R.A.F were also at St. Nicholas Hotel, the Royal Hotel, and the Teacher Training College on Filey Road.

## PAGE 13

The Royal Signals were billeted on the North Cliff in New Queen Street, Queens Terrace etc. All nationalities could be seen in the town. Troop trains were arriving hourly at Londesborough Road Railway Station that had been taken over by the army. Tanks, bren gun carriers and all types of military vehicle could be seen in constant procession through the streets of the town. To this day if one is to look carefully the kerb stones are chipped where the tanks have caught the edge with their tracks. A good example of this is on the seaward side of the Five Arches railway bridge. The Royal Hotel and the Olympia Ballroom were the favourite haunts for the troops to enjoy themselves.

The forces often paraded in town. On 18 June, 1944 the Princess Royal arrived in town and took the salute at the Railway Station as members of the Forces marched past.

The Royal Signal – the last of the main body – left Scarborough on 19 November, 1945. A considerable number had left in the previous week and all that remained was a small rear party.

On 8 December, 1945 the last troop train left Scarborough at 10am bound for Richmond. Although the troops left at later dates they did so by ordinary passenger trains. This last troop train marked the end of a vast number of specially laid-on trains which carried troops, tanks, bren gun carriers etc, during the war years.

The schools also played their part during the war. At the Boys High School, Westwood, on 31 January, 1941 sixty enrolments were made for the Air Training Corps under a new National Scheme. The object of this Corps was to give pre-entry training to the boys who wished to join the RAF or the Fleet Air Arm. By 16 May, 1941 the Boys Air Training Corps numbered 100 boys. Their official title was Scarborough High School N739 Squadron.

There was also the Army Cadets. By 2 June, 1942 Scarborough had produced 600 of these lads. Their HQ was in the old Civil Service Club, Aberdeen Lane. As with the ATC the object was pre-entry training for the army, including the Home Guard. On 8 January, 1945 the Army Cadet Force got a new home. This force was closely associated with the XIX Boys Club and their new HQ was on St Nicholas Street which had previously been occupied by the St Nicholas Press.

The Red Cross and St Johns Ambulance Brigade did invaluable work also during the war.

The Lifeboatmen played an important part in wartime operations. The usual method of firing maroons was banned in April, 1940. It was December, 1944 before the ban was lifted.

## **PAGE 14**

### **CALL UP**

The Territorials were the first to be called up at the out break of war. On 4 September, 1939 the National Service Depot opened up in Huntriss Row at 7pm each evening for the purpose of receiving enrolment for the services. When conscription came in the Liberal Club ( Now Lord Roseberrys Pub) in Westborough was used as a medical centre.

Scarborough had its fair share of conscientious objectors. After one month of war 21 had registered as such.

On 1 December, 1939 men in the 20-23 age group were called up. It was estimated that in all, throughout the country, a quarter of a million would be involved. This was followed on 16 February, 1940 by the compulsory call up of farm workers. By this date 204 men in the 23 year old age group had enlisted in town.

On 8 April, 1940 the 25 year olds had to register followed by the 26 year olds on 29 April, 1940.

On 8/9 May, 1940 a new call up came into force which meant that all men between 19 and 36 years of age had to enlist. The 5 April, 1941 saw the 41 to 43 year olds being called up.

Girls became the next group to be enlisted and on 28 March, 1942 the 16 to 17 year olds had to register for war work.

Then on 22 August, 1942 the 49 year old men had to enlist. This system was to continue throughout the war years and is far too long to write in detail but the above will give you a good example of the call up system.

### **RATIONING**

On 7 September, 1939 the Ministry of Information put out an announcement that the Food (Defence Plans) Department had been informed that some food retailers were advising customers to register with them. The dept said that the registration with a retail shop should be done when the rationing scheme was to be introduced.

Customers were told to wait till their registration documents arrived.

On 13 September, 1939 a good percentage of motorists had received their vouchers for petrol rationing. Two books were supplied which covered the first two months. Petrol rationing came into force on 16 September, 1939.

The Gas Company on 26 September, 1939 was registered as a licensed Coke Merchant and they invited the public to register for gas and coke supplies.

Food rationing orders were issued on 30 September, 1939 which made it a necessity for retailers of most foodstuffs to be licensed by the Food Control Committee and a further order followed for the registration of establishments.

## PAGE 15

Three forms which were obtainable from the Executive Office, 31/33 St Thomas Street were as follows – Forms AL1 were issued to general retailers; AL2 for retailers of butchers meat only and AR1 for the registering of an establishment – i.e. hotels, boarding houses, nurses homes, boarding schools and cooked meat shops.

The Deputy Meat Agent who was appointed here in town on 6 October, 1939 was Mr J Denton, St Helens Square. His was the No3 Division of the North Riding which comprised Scarborough and Whitby Urban and Rural Districts and the Scalby Urban Districts. His job was to control the rationing of meat in those divisions.

The rationing plans issued by the Ministry of Food on 19 October, 1939 stated that Ration Books would be given to consumers in ample time before rationing began.

Everyone and everything was given to growing and obtaining food. On 3 November, 1939 Northstead School's 2 acres of playing fields were turned over to allotments. The schoolchildren showed their interest and joined in the work of growing vegetables.

Ration Books were first distributed in Scarborough on 3 November, 1939. People were told that as soon as they received their cards to register with a retailer for butter, bacon, ham and sugar. It did not come into force until December, 1939 but a large amount of work had to be done. The books had counterfoils for the various things that were rationed. These were then taken to the retailer and the consumers name filled in. The retailer then entered the persons name and that completed the process. A consumer could register with a different retailer for each commodity but once registered they could not change to another.

Sugar was next to be rationed. This came in on 8 January, 1940. Meat was also in limited supply but not yet rationed.

On 8 January, 1940 the rations per person, per week was –

Sugar - 12 ounces

Bacon - 4 ounces

Butter - 4 ounces

Cooked ham, tongue, pressed beef, brawn and jellied veal did not need coupons.

Meat had been fairly easy to buy but in Feb, 1940 it became very short and butchers had to make sure that all customers received their fair share. There were many shops in town that sold only horse meat but whatever shop it was their products were always in great demand and there were many people queuing at all times of day.

It was announced that from Monday, 11 March, 1940 meat would be rationed. The ratio was from the onset based on a value basis and was at the rate of 1/10d (about 6p) per week for persons over 6 yrs of age and half that amount for children under 5 yrs of age.

Edible offals, sausage and meat pies were free of rationing. People who could not get their full meat ration had to have it made up with corned beef.

New ration books were issued in June, 1940

## PAGE 16

The rationing of clothing, footwear and cloth came in on 1 June, 1941. Everyone was issued with 66 coupons which had to last a year. One had to be go very carefully. A coat was 14 points, socks 1, shirt 7 and shoes 7. If one bought anything, we'll say a coat, the price of the coat was paid, possibly 79/6d and then 14 coupons were handed over leaving 52 for the year for anything else. Once the coupons had been used there one could not buy anything else until the following year when more coupons were issued.

As from 9 February, 1942 soap was rationed. People were urged to take fewer baths, fewer washes and to change their clothes and sheets less frequently.

With the shortage of cloth, skirts became shorter. Buttons vanished from mens' sleeves when the new utility suits came on the market. Double breasted and turn ups on suits were also abandoned. There were also fewer shades and styles.

After 6 April, 1942 there was no more white breas available. The only bread one could buy was National Wheatmeal.

Again on 22 May, 1942 new ration books were issued. One had to take their Identity Card and old ration book to the Public Library between 10am and 5pm any weekday. Next to become rationed were sweets and this came into force on Sunday, 26 July, 1942. For two weeks the ration for both children and adults was 2oz per person per week.

On 17 August, 1942 that well known commodity dried egg was introduced. It had a life of about 2 months. It was packeted in a red and silver tin, some in waxed cartons with a picture of the lend lease eagle. Whatever the container customers were told that they were getting 12 pure eggs for the cost of 1/9d. Moisture, heat and odour from other food was said to spoil dried egg and one had to refridgerate after opening. This was difficult as only a handful of people owned a fridge in those days. Because the egg yoke and white was it could not be boiled, fried or poached but for all other purposes it could be treated just like a fresh egg. After mixing with water – reconstituting it was called - one had to use the mixture straight away.

Spam came onto the market from America. The name Spam came from the shortened “Specially Packed American Meat”.

The sweet ration rose in August, 1942 to 3oz per week.

New ration books were issued on 17 May, 1943 and one had to collect them at Christ Church Schoolroom. The new book incorporated personal points and coupons as well as the usual rationing and points.

And so, rationing went on. Even after the war had ended rationing was still being introduced. Bread rationing came into force on 15 July, 1946 (see Evening News 16/17/25 July 1946).

During the last years of the war oranges had arrived but in very small quantities. It was after the war that fruit began to arrive and it was in February, 1946 that bananas were on sale in the town's shops – the first since 1940.

Rationing lasted well into the 1950s.



AIR RAID SHELTERS.

On 8 September, 1939 work went ahead on underground air raid shelters at Albemarle Crescent Gardens ( in August 2004 this one was discovered by the corporation whilst surveying the gardens), Alma Square Gardens, St Nicholas Cliff Gardens (opposite the Grand Hotel), waste ground at the bottom of Grange Avenue, Northway car park ( now built upon) and many other sites – see below.

Soon local builders were advertising brick or concrete shelters for cash or deferred terms to householders. ( There is still one of these in the back garden of ( 9 Royal Crescent). If people used sandbags the Ministry of Home Security recommended that every three months sandbags that were in position should be treated with a mixture of Jeyes Fluid which acted as a preservative.

On 30 October, 1939 the Ministry of Home Security issued local authorities instructions as regards application for Government steel air raid shelters. The local authorities acted as agents for the Government. There were 4 sizes of shelter – to hold 4, 6 or 8 or even 10 persons. The prices were £7/10/0d to £12/6/0d on the instalment plan. When they were installed they became the landlords' property and could not be removed without his consent.

It was decided at a meeting at the Town Hall on 31 October, 1939 that school air raid shelters were to be splinter proof and they might even withstand a bomb blast but it was thought that a bomb bursting 50ft away would affect the walls of the shelter.

On 11 November, 1939 plans for public shelters to hold 4,085 people – that was 10% of Scarborough's population were prepared at a cost of £11,765 There positions were to be –

Albermarle Cres Gardens

Alma Sq Gardens

Northway and Victoria Road car park

Queen St Central Hall

St Nicholas Cliff Gardens

Westborough Station corner subway

Manor Road Cemetery –subway connecting both old and new cemetery

Miniature Railway tunnel

Esplanade adjoining tramway

Northstead Manor Drive – junction of Northleas Ave –opposite shops

Esplanade – tunnel at corner of Belvedere Road

St Martin's Church crypt

Valley Bridge – south abutment

Ramshill Road (this is now covered to a toilet at the corner of Prince of Wales Terr and Ramshill Road.

Market Hall

St Sepulchre Steet Methodist Chapel

St Thomas Church and bottom of Grange Ave (now built on).

## **PAGE 18**

### **AIR RAID SHELTERS CONTINUED**

Mere Bridge (this one is still there to this day)  
Scalby Road – junction of road to the hospital)

After the March Blitz ( 18 March, 1941) work went quickly ahead with street shelters and each street had about 6 of these brick built shelters by 4 July, 1941. They stood in the road and to give an example one stood outside 31 Oak Road in the road; the others at regular intervals.

It has been decided to build 586 domestic shelters by 4 July, 1941 which could hold 1,200 people. Many homes built their own and some can still be seen to this day. At Red House up Red Hill (Springhill Lane) there is one still in the grounds and there is one in the back garden of 9 Royal Cres.

The council workmen in Albemarle Cres Gardens found an underground one in late 2004. It was one of the many dug in public gardens.

The Ministry of Home Security authorised the issue of Morrison Shelters on 23 January, 1942. These table shelters were provided free to applicants whose income did not exceed £350 per year. People earning more could buy them for £7.

In April, 1945 the Anderson and Morrison shelters were being collected by the local authorities. In all there had been built 80 brick surface shelters. By 3 Feb, 1947 the demolition of these brick shelters was underway and only 350 remained. The cost of demolition was £8.10.0d each one. All the basement shelters in churches and similar buildings had been removed. The underground ones remained for some years and then were either filled in or covered over. Some remain to this day. Most of the school ones are now used as cycle sheds. There is one left at Hinderwell School and there was one in the top playground of Gladstone Road School in what was the senior boys school at one time. It was used to keep chickens in but whether it is still there today I am not sure. It was in the top right hand corner of the playground. The one at the Mere Bridge is still there and the one at the junction of Prince of Wales Terrace and Ramshill Road opposite the Ramhill Hotel is still there converted into a toilet as is the one on the car park at the bottom of Burnsiton Road.

### **ATTACK ON TRAWLERS.**

It was Scarborough's fishing fleet that first felt the effects of the war as far as enemy action was concerned. Fishing was only allowed between the hours of sunrise and sunset.

The first incident occurred on the night of 12 Jan, 1940 when two Scarborough trawlers were attacked whilst fishing off the coast.

## PAGE 19

The German plane dived bombed and machine gunned them. Four bombs fell around the trawler "Persian Empire" with skipper Thomas Robson of 8 Potter Lane at the helm. The plane then circled and dropped another 4 bombs. Mr Robson fired off his rockets and it seemed to frighten the raider off. They swung their small boat out but it was holed through with machine gun fire. The other trawler was the "Riby" with Joe Winship the skipper. The plane dropped four bombs which missed but the blast wrecked the compass, dynamo and wireless. The next attack came on Friday, 9 Feb, 1940 when the crews of three open motor cobbles – the "Hilda", "B.S. Colling" and "Our Maggie" and a keel boat, "Courage" had an unnerving experience. They were attacked by enemy aircraft off the Yorkshire coast but managed to reach home safely. William Pashby the skipper of the "Courage" said that one of the planes had come so low that he could see the rear gunner. British fighters arrived three quarters of an hour later. Skipper Harry "Pip" Sheader of the "Hilda" had his boat bombed and machine gunned by two planes which also attacked two trawlers. They lost 10 lines. The planes dropped about 30 bombs around them. The explosions lifted the boats out of the water. The Germans followed them for about one and a half miles till they were nearly in port and then they were chased off by British fighters. On 22 Feb, 1940 the trawlers "Cardew", "Emulator" and "Crystal" arrived back in port and reported that they had been attacked and fired upon by enemy planes. Another trawler the "Aucuba" which was armed drove the planes off. Later on two trawlers, the "Persian Empire" and the "Riby" were also attacked. Some of the bullets hit the "Aucuba". The skipper was Mr. A. Normandale who reported that no damage had been done.

At 10am on Sat, 24 Feb, 1940 the "Persian Empire" was attacked again when very close to the shore. The skipper Tom Robson said that they were machine gunned but no damage was done.

At the beginning of March, 1940 there was much activity off the coast from 3am. The motor fishing boat "Courage" with skipper Bill Pashby at the helm and a crew of 3 – 16/17/18 year olds – was bombed by enemy planes. The bombs fell very near and the blast burst a silencer. One member of the crew suffered severe shock.

On 2 March, 1940 two planes machine gunned the "Hyperion" and "Mary Joy". The drifter "Silver Line" landed on Wed, 3 April, 1940 five German airmen whom they had rescued from their sinking bomber after helping to bring it down.

The Heinkel was attacked by a Spitfire and then crashed into the sea. One German was taken to Scarborough Hospital while the others were taken to the Police Station to await the Military.

The skipper of the drifter was W. Watkinson and he witnessed the fight between the two planes. The German flew over the boat and the boat's crew fired at the plane with their Lewis gun. The already damaged plane was hit by the Lewis gunners which caused it to crash into the sea. The drifter went alongside and in doing so

## PAGE 20

knocked off a wing. The crew were then taken off covered by a rifle held by one of the boat's crew.

The Germans said later that ten bullets from the Lewis gun had hit their plane.

An official account of this is as follows.

3 April, 1940

A Spitfire of 41 Squadron RAF became the first fighter aircraft to be lost to the Luftwaffe in defence of these shores.

Fighter was flown by Flight-Lieutenant Norman Ryder and had left Greatham Airfield (RAF West Hartlepool) where it was on daily detachment from Catterick Aerodrome to intercept a Heinkel 111(1H+AC) of 11/KG 26 which was harassing shipping on the North Yorks Coast. They both shot each other down. The German crew were picked up by the Scarborough trawler "Silver Line" which had also damaged the German aeroplane by firing their Lewis gun. They were landed at Scarborough. Norman Ryder was picked up by the Grimsby trawler "Alaskan" after ditching 15 miles east of Redcar.

The crew of the "Silver Line" were, Charles Hunter, (gunloader), Ted Robson, Bob Watkinson (mate), A Barley (engineer), W>G> Cole (2<sup>nd</sup> Engineer) and D Holmes (cook).

The worst incident happened on 16 October, 1940 when the "Pride" sailed out of the harbour mouth and hit a mine. This resulted in the death of three fishermen. They were –

WILLIAM J COLLING AGED 39 HUSBAND OF MARY AND FATHER OF BILLY, JACK, JEAN AND FRANKY. HE HIS BURIED AT FILEY ( see Mercury 25 Oct 1940) HE LIVED AT 1 GASHOUSE YARD, SANDSIDE. SON OF BENJAMIN SIMPSON COLLING AND MARY JANE COLLING.

FRANCIS HENRY CRAWFORD LIVED 23 EAST MOUNT FLATS ALTHOUGH SOME REPORTS GIVE HIM LIVING AT SPREIGHT LANE STEPS.

JOHN ROBINSON HUSBAND OF LIZZIE AND FATHER OF ALAN AND ARTHUR. THE REPORTS HAVE HIM LIVING AT 84 GORDON STREET. HIS BODY WAS FOUND TWO DAYS LATER NEAR THE SOUTH BATHING POOL.

WILLIAM COLLING OF SPRIEGHT LANE STEPS.

From that date on although the fishing fleets did attract the attentions of enemy aircraft it was Scarborough itself that was to suffer from German bombs.

As a matter of interest Plaxtons factory became a munitions factory from 1939 under control of the Ministry of Aircraft Productions. It made ammo boxes and 4.5in flares. Also engine castings for Rolls Royce and Bristol aircraft. A fire broke out in 1943 and Cyril Quarton (fruit and veg grower) loaned them some of his premises.

**AIR RAIDS (FOR A LIST OF NAMES AND DETAILS OF THE VICTIMS  
SEE SEPARATE SHEET)**

From the commencement of hostilities there was much enemy air activity along the coast as seen with the attacks on the trawlers. It was at the end of Jan, 1940 that the first alert was sounded in town. This alert lasted for about an hour in the early forenoon. Although there was much activity and many aircraft off the coast they did not come over Scarborough.

On Wednesday, 26 June, 1940 the first incident occurred. About midnight a lone raider flew over the district and dropped bombs and incendiaries alongside the mail road at Burniston. The nine bombs damaged five cottages. One house, "Sunnyside" collapsed like a pack of cards. Living there was John Morris and his wife, an elderly relative and their two children. There was also three evacuee children billeted there. When the bomb fell they were trapped in the house and a special constable and a volunteer war worker forced a hole through the wall and got them out even though were still falling nearby.

One corner of a farmhouse collapsed and the residents who were sleeping at the other end of the building were unhurt.

At a cottage to the north of England's Garage a bomb landed nearby and brought down a roof. It was the family bible that was to save them from injury or even death. The blast brought a large and heavy beam down but it was prevented from falling completely to the ground by the large bible that was on the edge of the sideboard. The only casualty occurred at Boundary Cottage further along the street. Thomas Arnott aged 46 was in the upstairs room when the bomb landed. He received injuries to his back and fingers. Two women, one aged 85, who were in a downstairs room were unhurt.

There was a very deep bomb crater in a garden where it had just missed a house. The blast shattered all the windows and a mother was lying on the bed with her new born baby was covered in broken glass but luckily unhurt.

A laundry proprietor who lived in the village had a very narrow escape. He heard the first bomb explode and went to adjust the blackout at the window. Just as he reached it there was a terrific crash and an incendiary bomb crashed through the roof and landed on the pillow where his head would have been. He managed to put out the fire.

## PAGE 22

On Thursday, 4 July, 1940 a mine was caught in Whisper Cammish's nets on the trawler "Connie". A Mr Dunwell put it on his van and took it thro' town to the Corporation Depot to be weighed. They soon told him to get it away so it took it to Mattie Webster's scrap yard in William Street and he said the same to get rid of it. It was then taken back to the sands and dumped there. There are many theories as to just why it exploded as it did. The most acceptable which comes from a reliable source is that whilst the mine was being emptied of its explosive mixture it somehow rolled over and the hole which had been made to draw out the filling got blocked up. This caused a build-up of pressure inside and the mine went off. Whatever the reason the mine did explode and in doing so killed a 9yr old boy. Thirteen other people were injured including PC Stanley Smith of 193 Seamer Road who suffered a crushed foot and hit it operated on at the Hospital and Dennis Blogg. The Foreshore and Eastborough were covered in broken glass from the many windows that had been shattered.

The next incident was on the Thursday afternoon of 15 August, 1940 when a two engined Junkers 88 bomber flew over the town. Flying very low it circled the town once and then headed down Seamer Road after machine gunning trawlers in the bay. It then dive on some workmen at the Gasworks in Seamer Road and machine gunned them. It injured Walter Scott aged 45 yrs of 9 Mount Cottages, Fred Kenyon aged 40yrs of 57 Seamer Street, Arthur Heelbeck aged 27yrs and John Shipley aged 39yrs. They were all treated at the Hospital where Shipley was said to be rather poorly. Two other workmen, George Hopper aged 29yrs and George Manson aged 33yrs who were also injured were allowed home.

The plane then dropped 4 bombs, one of which did not explode but buried itself deep in the ground. Walls of the Gasworks were damaged but more serious was the death of an 8yr old boy (Ernest Desmond Gates) who had been playing in Purnells Wood above the Gasworks with his friend. Thinking it safer to he started to go home but ran right into the blast of the bombs. The raider then flew out to sea followed by British fighters. Black smoke was seen to come from the plane which crashed into the sea shortly after.

There is still a crater to be seen to this day in the field above where the Gasworks stood.

The Germans issued a communiqué to the effect that serious damage had been done to the harbour.

On the night of 19/20 August, 1940 enemy aircraft were active over the area for several hours. The feature of of this air raid was the first time use of yellow coloured parachute flares that looked like golden beads on strings. Fifty of these flares were counted as they floated down and lighting up the town and district.

Sixteen HE bombs fell at Scalby. Three fell in the garden of the Miner's Convalescent Home and there was a direct hit upon the end wall of Scalby Lodge. One person needed treatment for slight injuries.

Other bombs fell in the sea and fifty incendiaries burnt harmlessly in a field.

From that date on there were sporadic attacks. During raids in September, 1940 incendiaries damaged crops at Staintondale and 6 sheep were killed when a bomb landed in a field at Staxton. Even today there are hundreds of bomb craters to be seen in fields about Scarborough.

In the fall of 1940 the surrounding towns were visited by raiders. Bridlington had successive raids in which the Britannia Hotel, 27 Prince Street was hit many times and demolished. The Post Office was wrecked and the Cock and Lion Hotel, 25-26 Prince Street destroyed. Foley's Café, 12-13 Prince Street suffered a similar fate and part of Woolworths Store damaged. Prince Street as you see was the chief area affected. At Filey there were several mines washed up onto the beach. One exploded and wrecked the Fily Brigg Café and shattered windows in the town.

Also in 1940 the first enemy aircraft, a Heinkel, to be shot down on British soil landed at Bannial Flat, Whitby. Later a Junkers 88 was shot down over the neighbouring moors. Cattle in Dunsley and Fylingdales district were killed. A line of bombs wrecked houses on the Gallows Close Estate. In a later daylight raid in which the air raid alert wasn't given bombs wrecked a plumber's shop, garage and the Council Electricity Showrooms in Whitby's town centre. It caused 30 casualties, several fatal. At about 9pm on 10 October, 1940 a lone raider swooped low over the Castle Hill and dropped what to this day is described as a parachute mine although there are still many who say it was a sea mine that was dropped, on the densely packed small houses of Potter Lane and Short's Gardens (now Castle Gardens). The resulting crater was 60ft across and 30ft deep. Five hundred houses were damaged, five of which were totally destroyed. In all seventy one houses had to be demolished. There was also seventy other premises damaged and the destruction covered twenty four streets. A kerbstone fell through the roof of a house in Tollergate. Two adults and two children were killed. There could well have been more but many were at a Spitfire Dance and Whist Drive at the Olympia Ballroom on the Foreshore. Rescue and demolition squads worked all night to bring out the injured and dead. Amongst the homeless were two 7 yr old twins who had been evacuated from London for safety. Many were injured and taken to St Mary's Hospital on Dean Road. Others were taken to the St Sepulchre Street Centre where they were washed in dustbins. Among the injured was Mr. A L Day who was then in his teens. He had been sat with his parents in the back room of their house in Potter Lane when he felt a big thud. The glass did not shatter in the windows but just fell out. They rushed out to the air raid shelter as the mine exploded – the explosion blowing them down the steps onto the top of the air raid shelter. It was the air raid shelter that saved them by covering them from the blast.

It is as above the theory held by many that it was a sea mine and not a parachute land mine that dropped on land by mistake. Two incidents add weight to this theory. A little before the mine fell a man on the North Side had heard an explosion from out at

sea – a possible premature detonation from a sea mine being dropped. Six days later the trawler “Pride” hit a mine in the harbour mouth, again possibly dropped by the dusk raider. Whatever the truth, four people were killed.

By the early part of 1941 night alerts were being sounded regularly and lasted for several hours at times. By late spring they lasted the whole period of darkness on many occasions. Small attacks took place in February, 1941 when incendiaries were scattered over the town doing minimum damage.

On the afternoon of 22 January, 1941 an enemy aircraft flew over Rillington and dropped 6 bombs – no damage was reported. Then it machine gunned cottages in the village and a number of windows were broken. It also machine gunned a Goods Train but the men escaped by taking cover, as did a number of workmen nearby. Slight damage was done to eight houses where windows and roofs were suffered as did a nearby farmhouse.

On the Tuesday night of 25 February, 1941 a lone raider flew over Filey and dropped a large number of incendiaries. Most fell on the outskirts of the town. A certain few did land on private property but they were put out fairly quickly. Some fell on Filey Laundry Ltd, Laundry Road and burnt it out. Other bombs fell around the Parish Church and one dropped in the Vicarage garden. This was put out by the vicar. A few HE bombs fell on open fields and did no harm.

On 18 March, 1941 Scarborough suffered its worst air raid. This raid became known as the “March Blitz” and started at 8pm although the siren did not sound until 9pm. Ninety eight planes came in and flew over the districts Flixton, Folkton and the Carrs dropping large numbers of incendiaries. The raiders then closed in on Scarborough about 9pm and subjected the town to hours of heavy bombing with high explosives, parachute mines and thousands of incendiaries. It was 4.30 the following morning before the all clear sounded. The worst of the bombing had ended at about 10.30pm but thereafter the town suffered further bursts of activity when land mines were dropped.

The incendiaries known as “breadbaskets” showered on all parts of the town and people in the streets strived to put them out. They bounced down the Castle Hill in thousands and burnt themselves out on the Marine Drive.

Firewatchers, A.R.P. Wardens and all the other wartime services did a marvellous job and dealt with the many bombs. They were not successful at the printing firm of E.T.W. Dennis and Sons in Melrose Street. The first incendiaries fell on this building at about 9.15pm. The staff had only just left the building at 9pm. It soon became a blazing inferno. The type melted in the composing room and formed a layer of metal on the floor. The firemen fought valiantly in trying to put out the fire often having to put up with unexploded bombs and other bombs that were still falling around them. Only one fireman was injured. The firm moved to a make do office at 10 York Place and it was 4 months before the place was rebuilt.

Fires in town were so bad that other fire fighting engines had to be called in from the surrounding districts.

Another building that was burnt to the ground was the old Waddingtons Warehouse near the Mere. It had been taken over by Tonks and Sons as a repository and all the peoples furniture that had left town was stored there. Everything was destroyed.



## Page 25

In all over 1.378 buildings were either damaged or destroyed. It would be impossible to list them all but the following gives a good idea of the scale of the raid and the damage done to property

An unexploded bomb outside Westborough Methodist Church.

Friarsway Hospital – Several incendiaries

Opera House, St Thomas St, - Incendiaries set the stage alight and damaged woodwork.

St Peters Church – Incendiaries

Queen Street Central Hall. – Incendiaries

40 Moorland Road – demolished by large bomb.

Three houses in Langdale Road. – Damaged by H.E. bombs

61/63/65 Trafalgar Road, - Demolished by H.E. Bombs

Tennyson Avenue, - rear of houses blasted by bombs also damage by fire bombs.

Victoria Park Ave – house set on fire with incendiaries.

Woodall Ave – houses damaged by incendiaries.

Alexander Gardens Café (Floral Hall Café) Burnt out with incendiaries.

Top of Falsgrave Park. On land inbetween what is now Eskitt Hill and Evelyn Drive. Parachute mine.

Red House, Springhill Lane. Damaged by parachute mine.

Reservoir –Cracked with blast from parachute mine which fell near it on what is now the Sandybed estate.

(Mrs Flinton of Flintons Farm said that it was all roped off around Red House to stop sightseers coming up Red Hill.

Oak Road and surrounding streets suffered blast damage from parachute mine at the top of Falsgrave Park area.

Queen Margarets School, Queen Margarets Road, Parachute mine landed on the gym and destroyed the building. The girls had been evacuated to Castle Howard. On this particular night a dance had been arranged for the soldiers who were billeted there but was cancelled as the soldiers had left the day before.

120 North Marine Road, - destroyed by bombs.

1 Queens Terrace – destroyed by bombs.

17 New Queen Street. – destroyed by bombs.

Rose and Crown Hotel – Destroyed by bombs

Queens Hotel, North Marine Road. – damaged by bombs.

Row of houses in Commercial Street, Demolished by possible parachute mine.

Boots Store, corner of St Nicholas Street. – set on fire by incendiaries.

Seamer Moor Road numbers 29/31/33 demolished by bombs and numbers 80/82.84 badly damaged.

Land at rear of Edgehill –parachute mine.

Olivers Mount Farm- incendiaries.

Wheatcroft Ave – incendiaries on houses.

Bedale Ave – incendiaries on houses.

Scholes Park Road. –incendiaries on houses.

The Harbour – many delayed action bombs and an aerial torpedo.

There were many unexploded bombs and delayed action bombs that went off later. In all it was estimated that 55 H.E. bombs were dropped, several parachute mines and thousands of incendiaries. There could have been many bombs but that was the estimate given.

Twenty eight civilians and military were killed that night and many more hundreds injured.

All the services showed great courage often under great danger from falling bombs. The George Medal was awarded to Captain Hugh Davidson Miller M.B. of the Royal Army Medical Corps of Signals who was billeted in the town. He had displayed "conspicuous courage" in attending to casualties both military and civilian during the raid. He had crawled under the wreckage of York House, 1 Queens Terrace which had received a direct hit with high explosive bombs and another bomb which was the delayed action type which was within 10 yards of him to rescue the people trapped. They included a Royal Signals soldier who was trapped by a beam. He had administered morphine and stimulants and comforted the victims although the house was in a dangerous state and other bombs were falling around. He was presented with the Medal at Buckingham Palace by the King some months later.

For her outstanding courage when her home at 63 Commercial Street was destroyed by a Parachute mine 11 year old Margaret Willis (now Shaw) was awarded the Gilt Cross of the Girl Guides Association at a ceremony held at the All Saints schoolroom on 18 May, 1942. The cross was presented to the brave girl by Viscountess Downe, the County Commissioner. Margaret had remained calm and cheerful and had tried to comfort her family who were trapped with her under the stairs. The mine had fallen about 9.30pm and it was 6am the following day before they were rescued. Her baby sister was killed and both her parents lost a leg.

One couples death at a house was due to the raid. Squadron Leader J. Walker, a Canadian, and his wife were found two days later dead in their gas-filled room. Their baby was unharmed. Evidently during the raid an incendiary bomb had hit the house and had burnt through a gas pipe which was turned off at the mains. Someone had turned it on again without knowing of the damage.

Jean Scarlet of Row Brow Court Scarborough who was a bus conductress was on the South Cliff run from the old Court House to the Cornelian Drive area was on duty the night of the raid and was in Ramshill Road when the Parachute mine landed on Queen Margarets School. The bus shook and all the windows in the Ramhill Road area were blasted out. The bus had to keep running and she remembers that at one time the road was on fire with all the incendiaries.

In April, 1942 a housewife was spring cleaning her house in Moorland Road and she found in her bedroom chimney a bed valance that had been blasted there by the bomb

That had fallen on 40 Moorland Road nearly a year previous.

The bus service continued to run throughout the raid and one particular bus travelling up Dean Road was stopped as an incendiary bomb fell in front of it. The driver got out of his cab and covered it with a sandbag and then drove the bus over it. It is said that the girl conductress enjoyed the excitement of that night.

A local vicar asked one old lady how she had managed with the raid, to which she replied "Well you see Sir, I reads a chapter out of the Bible, I says a little prayer. I snuggle down under the bedclothes and then I says "Bugger them" and goes off to sleep".

Many people were at the pictures on that night and the shows kept going throughout the raid. When the audiences did leave they came out to a Scarborough that was coloured red with the sky reflecting the many fires burning.

The week following the Blitz saw the town being subjected to periodic attacks by the enemy. Parachute flares were used for the first time but they did little damage except to show the town up. One set fire to bushes on Olivers Mount and another set a windowsill alight on a house on Seamer Road.

A few days later a single plane dropped a Parachute mine at Cromer Point. This particular spot seemed to attract them as several had fallen there in the past.

On the Sunday evening of 4 May, 1941 there was heavy bombing of the countryside around, Burniston, Cloughton, Harwood Dale and Staintondale. It was possibly meant for Scarborough but the radio beam that the raiders followed to reach their target had been "bent" and in doing so the raiders thought they were over the right place but were in actual fact a few miles out.

The only casualty that night was at 65 Hollycroft, Brompton where a couple were trapped in their house which received a direct hit with a large bomb. The wife was saved but her husband died.

In the early hours of Saturday morning, 10 May, 1941 a single plane came over and dropped several bombs which fell alongside the School of Art, Vernon Road. A number of houses in Brunswick Terrace were badly damaged including the birth place of Frederick, Lord Leighton. Leighton House was demolished in about 1946. Blast damage was quite extensive. A café was hit and two roads blocked. The Albert Hall on Aberdeen Walk that stood next to the Post Office had all its windows broken and the roof cracked. So bad was the damage to this building that on the Monday afternoon of 14 July, 1942 - a year later - half of this building collapsed. Luckily no one was in the premises. A report later on put the blame on the raid of the previous year that had weakened the structure.

Other bombs fell in the Crescent Gardens and caused serious blast damage to the Crescent houses and this can still be seen to this day.

Later in that month an early morning raider dropped four bombs on the three-cornered garden at the junction of Peasholm and Burniston Road.

There were many more visits by enemy planes with bombs and incendiaries being dropped at various places in town.

The next worst incident which proved to be the last raid when a fatality occurred was on a Sunday evening at about 7.30pm on 14 September, 1941. The air raid siren did not sound the alert as a lone raider came in from the sea. Many people in the street watched it fly over the town and release two bombs. One of the bombs hit the pavement outside numbers 1 and 3 Prospect Mount Road as a number of people were passing. Four houses were destroyed – 1 and 3 and 2 and 4 Prospect Mount Road. The gas main was shattered and flames shot 40ft into the air.

Mr G. Duck was first on the scene and went into the ruins of the first house where Mr. Teale was just staggering out. He was taken to a neighbour's and treated for shock. At number 1 Prospect Mount Road Charles Hopper aged 73 and his sister Eva were buried in the rubble. They were taken to the hospital and detained. They were dug out by ex-miner Mr. Brown and were not seriously hurt. Mrs Widdowson at 3 Prospect Mount Road was washing her hair at the time of the explosion and was blown out of the window onto the lawn but unhurt. Another couple who had just celebrated their Diamond Wedding were got out of another house as were the next door couple. Mr Roy Sample who lived with his parents at 2 Woodlands Ravine had left town shortly before the raid on his way to the RAF Station where he was stationed and he remembers that a large boulder had shot up into the air and crashed through the roof of his house and landed on his bed. A large kerbstone fell through another part of the roof and landed in the bath and in the garden an old bathing machine hut that was in use as a shed was completely destroyed – possibly the last remaining bathing machine hut in town.

The other bomb fell on the embankment next to the railings on the town side of Woodlands Ravine bridge taking out a large piece of the roadway and pavement. The railway line was showered with debris and a 40ft piece of rail landed in a nearby garden.

Dorothy Adamson (now Bullamore) was 9 yrs old at the time and was coming back from her grandmothers. Her mother was carrying her two week old sister and her father was carrying a little boy who lived with them. Dorothy was a few yards in front pushing the empty pram. She heard the plane come over and then there was in her own words "A terrible bang and a vivid blue flash, then all went black". When she came round she found herself at the bottom of the large bomb crater which was filling with water. The pram was up in the telephone wires. She was injured on her back and legs and still bears the scars to this day. Air raid wardens came and took them to an air raid shelter in Raleigh Street to apply first aid. Someone had told her brother that she had been killed. She spent some weeks in bed recovering from the ordeal. Riding along Woodlands Ravine on her bicycle was 31 yr old Nellie Thornton, the wife of a special constable who had just been to visit a relative in hospital. She was rushing back to feed her baby. As she reached the bottom of Prospect Mount Road the bomb burst and killed her instantly and decapitating her.

## PAGE 29

On 4 June, 1941 an army Lysander Co-operation aircraft crashed onto the allotments at the rear of Scardale Ave after hitting the roof of 26 Lowdale Avenue. The pilot Geoffrey Richard Graham Mould lived at 20 Lowdale Ave and was showing his friend William Leonard Theys ( age 30 of 75 Reighton Avenue, Clifton, York. Pilot Officer 81418, 4 Sqdn, RAF Air Gunner Volunteer Reserve and the son of Mr and Mrs. R PS Theys and husband of Margaret S. J. Theys of Bedford – he must have been billeted at York) where he lived when he hit the roof. (See official reports on this crash). This Westland Lysander plane circled at roof-top height over the Scardale Ave and Bedale Ave with Pilot Officer Mould at the controls. It came lower and lower and caught the tall chimney of 26 Lowdale Ave. The plane then disintegrated and pieces of the plane were scattered over allotments. The crew of two were killed. On the Monday afternoon of 10 November, 1941 a train was attacked between Scarborough and Bridlington. There were no casualties but passengers who left the train were machine gunned. The driver was Robert Langford, the fireman Richard Porter, both from Bridlington. Both these British Railway employees and the guard Ernest Fewster had very narrow escapes. One of the bombs fell at an angle and went through the Guard's Van but as the train sped on the carriages were 40 yards away when the bomb burst. The plane had followed the train for some miles and had tried to machine gun it before it dropped the bomb. After the train stopped the plane returned and machine gunned it again. The Guard said that the plane was so low he could have "kicked it".

Around this time a lone raider flew over the district in the early evening and dropped a bomb in a field near Hartwood Poultry Farm which is - or was – situated between West Hestleton and East Knapton. A small bomb fell on Prospect Mount allotments. On the morning of Saturday, 15 November, 1941 a lone raider circled the town for about 10 minutes before dropping two HE bombs. One fell in the Castle Dykes and caused considerable damage to the roofs of nearby property and the other bomb fell into the harbour. Guests were gathered at a wedding at St Marys Church and received a shock when a piece of debris fell through the roof. The ceremony continued after a short interval.

Edgehill came under attack again when a tip and run raider appeared over the area on 29 December, 1941. A number of houses were damaged by H.E. bombs which fell on nearby allotments.

Shortly after this raid another tip and run raider dropped bombs on allotments on Scalby Road, in the sea and on open ground.

In 1942 there was 62 alerts and a number of incidents. A mine exploded one Sunday morning just off the Spa wall and shattered doors and windows. It did extensive damage to the Grand Hall and Theatre and it was not until 1946 that repairs could be undertaken.

## PAGE 30

On the night of Friday, 27 March, 1942 a lone raider flew over the town and dive bombed a train as it passed the Mere. Trains were favourite targets as the pilots could follow the locomotives' fires. Possibly the German thought it was a troop train. It released its bombs and one fell in nearby allotments, another on the path at the side of the Mere and another which did not explode fell into the Mere where its fins could be seen sticking out of the water. The plane then shot out to sea. The blast from the bombs had shattered every window in the train and windows at Edgehill were broken and damage to the brickwork sustained.

Many of the injured were members of the forces who were either coming or returning from leave. The train pulled up just outside Scarborough Railway Station and the injured were taken off. Some were treated at the First Aid Post but the stretcher cases were taken to the Hospital.

In all six cases were taken to the Hospital and the other twenty one cases were dealt with on the spot.

In the early hours of Thursday morning 24 September, 1942 an enemy plane passed low of Scarborough and fired bursts of machine gun and cannon shells over the town. In town a woman who was in bed suffered cuts from glass in her neck and foot when the bullets shattered her bedroom window. This was in St Leonards Crescent I think. Also occupants above a row of shops – Harry and Ronald Thorpe, 37 Colescliffe Road and 42 Newlands Park Drive had lucky escapes when bullets hit the tiles and shop windows.

On 5 March, 1945 a number of houses were damaged when a plane machine gunned and cannon shelled the Filey Road area. High School master Herbert Freeman aged 39 of 8 Cornelian Avenue was seriously wounded in his shoulder.

(Lieutenant Arnold Doring 4/NJG3 shot down two 4-engine bombers in the Dishforth/Topcliffe areas on the night of 3/ 4 March, 1945. On way out he decided to use his remaining ammo' on "targets of opportunity". "I fired the last of my ammunition into the streets of Scarborough and jumped over the coast and out to sea".)

In a Ministry of Home Security issued in December, 1942 it stated that Scarborough had had, from July, 1940 to December, 1941 17 raids in which 30 civilians had been killed and 2.250 houses damaged.

In 1943 there were 29 alerts and enemy aircraft flew over the district on numerous occasions. There were frequent attacks on rural districts but Scarborough did not suffer any more air raids on a large scale.

During the whole period of the war the town had had 317 alerts making a total of 411 hours altogether. There had been 21 raids in which 100 H.E. bombs, a large number of parachute mines and thousands of incendiaries and flares had been dropped on the town. There could be many more bombs not recorded. In 1949 for example the Royal

## Page 31

Engineers recovered a 550lb bomb that was embedded 20ft down in a field adjoining Ings Lane, Snainton. It had fallen in 1941.

Three thousand one hundred properties were either damaged or destroyed. Many people lost their lives (see list) and fifty seven were seriously injured.

## HOUSING DEVELOPMENT.

During the war over about 3,000 houses had been either damaged or destroyed and this caused an acute housing shortage. If one's house had been bombed the Government department responsible for housing would pay the full going rate only if there was one wall standing. If the house was completely destroyed the owner was only paid the pre-war value. Families who were bombed out were billeted if possible with friends. If not with other suitable persons. They were paid a Lodging Allowance of 5/- per adult, 3/- per child per week by the Government. They had to provide their own food and other necessities.

On 9 January, 1945 the Housing Committee recommended the Council to buy the Sandybed Estate and Westwood Garden Estate for the building of temporary houses. There were 2,460 applicants for houses; 804 of them with no home at all. The private residents of Sandybed objected against the building of an estate and a protest meeting was held at Lisvane School. The protests were in vain and on 16 July, 1945 twenty German POWs started work on the construction of prefabs at Sandybed. Prefabs were also erected on Commercial Street, Quarry Mount and Seamer Road. The Council gave £5,345 towards repair of war damaged houses at Edgehill.

On 11 December, 1945 the Director of Temporary Houses promised that the first of these houses for the bomb site on Commercial Street would arrive in a few days. By January, 1946 there were still nowhere near completion.

On 7 March, 1946 the first opening of the Commercial Street prefabs by the Mayor took place. He presented the keys to the five tenants all of which were ex-servicemen. Three of the new tenants had lived in the bombed houses on the site. The tenants were, Mr. E Popple, Mr. M Hodgson, Mr. E Simpson whose house had been bombed and Mr. S.W. Holmes and Mr. K Millington. The rents were 13/9d inclusive of rates 3/9d. A points system for housing came into force in October, 1946 (see Scarborough Evening News 20 Oct, 1946 for full details.) By the end of 1946 over 100 of these houses were occupied.

## PAGE 32

### POST WAR EVENTS

The hotels and amusements slowly began to repair any damage that had been sustained through the war through either neglect or enemy action.

The Spa was de-requisitioned in March, 1945 and was open to the public for the season.

The Balmoral Hotel was opened the same month but many hotels had to wait another year or so before the Forces moved out.

On V.E Day the town celebrated with bands playing and people dancing. (see Evening News May, 1945) and the old Central School bell that was in the possession of William Clarke of Sherwood Street since 1927 was rung at the Sherwood Street party. The bell was stamped John Tindall 1814 and it had hung at the school since its opening in 1873 till 1927.

The Mayor and party visited many of the street parties throughout the town and took part in various activities.

Bonfires were lighted and the town came alive. The Thanksgiving Service took place outside the Railway Station in pouring rain on Sunday, 13 May, 1945. Three thousand members of H.M. Forces took part in it.

On V.J. Day, 15 August, 1945 (see Evening News for details) bands played, signal flares were lighted and bonfires burned brightly to celebrate the end of the war in the east.

By October, 1945 the many prisoners of war were starting to arrive home and a Welcome Home Week was organized in the September of 1946 for the many that followed.

On 26 October, 1945 the Green Howards were granted the Freedom of the Borough in a ceremony held at Queen Street Church. (see Evening News for full details)

The collection of childrens' gas masks began on 19 May, 1946. About 1.000 had been issued at the start of the war. People were asked to return them to the Depot at the Old Hospital, Friarsway.

On Saturday, 8 June, 1946 the Victory Day Drum Head Service was held to celebrate the end of the war in the previous year. The service which was held on the south sands opposite the Olympia was attended by the Mayor, members of the Council, the 3<sup>rd</sup> Bat. Green Howards and other representatives of the armed forces. The massed choir was conducted by Mr. A. Keeton and Mr E. Robinson accompanied them on the Hammond organ.

A huge wreath was taken on board the lifeboat which sailed out to sea escorted by two whalers from HMS Hesperus that lay anchored in the bay. To the sound of the Last Post the wreath was lowered into the sea.

And so ended the six years of war that Scarborough endured. Maybe not as much as other cities but it still played its part and suffered in the process.



**PAGE 33**

**ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS.**

For their memories.

Mr A. L. Day  
Mrs Jane Bloom - nee Percy  
Mr James Harry Percy  
Mrs Frances Percy - nee Pottage  
Mrs Dorothy Bullamore - nee Adamson  
Mr Roy Sample  
Mrs Sybil Newton  
Mrs Margaret Shaw nee Willis  
Mr George Edmonds  
Netta Oliver - nee Morris  
Mrs Anne Mitchell - nee Morris  
Mr Ernest Sedman  
Mr Peter Reevely.  
Mr Rick Allenby

**PAGE 34**

**A LIST OF THOSE WHO LOST THEIR LIVES IN SCARBOROUGH AND DISTRICT.**

**MINE OF SANDS.**

Thursday, 4 July, 1940

**LOUIS ROBERT ARCHER.**

Aged 9 the son of James Edward and Jane Elizabeth (Jim and Jinnie) Archer of 47a Eastborough, Scarborough. Injured on Lifeboat House slipway and died same day in Scarborough Hospital.

---

**GASWORKS ATTACK**

15 August, 1940

**ERNEST DESMOND GATES**

Who died aged 8 the son of Charles and Alice Eleanor Gates of 18 Quarry Mount. Died at Parnells Wood at the rear of the Gasworks.

---

**POTTER LANE**

10 October, 1940

**ANN CHAMPLIN nee GODFREY**

(body found 11 October, 1940) who died aged 73 of 10 Anderson Terrace (her shop), Potter Lane

**SYDNEY JAMES WALKER**

Aged 7 weeks the son of Mary and Sydney Walker and grandson of Ann Champlin. Was killed at 10 Anderson Terrace with his grandmother. (body found 11 Oct')

**LILIAN STRAW**

Who died aged 45 of 2 Shorts Gardens and whose body was found at the Castle Dykes.

**PAGE 35**

**PATRICIA MARY RYAN**

Aged 2 of 12 Potter Lane and the daughter of Sergeant Phillip Joseph Ryan, Royal Corps of Signals and Mary Jane Ryan. Buried with her grandmother and grandfather whose name is Smalley.

---

**THE TRAWLER "PRIDE"**

16 October, 1940

**WILLIAM J. COLLING**

Skipper, M.V. Pride (Grimsby) Fishing Fleet, who died aged 39 of 1 Gashouse Yard, Sandside, the son of Benjiman Simpson Colling and Mary Jane Colling; husband of Mary Elizabeth Colling and father of Billy, Jack, Jean and Franky. Buried at St Oswalds Churchyard, Filey.

**JOHN ROBINSON**

Deck hand M.V. Pride (Grimsby) Fishing Fleet, who died aged 45 and whose body was found on 18 October, near the South Bay Swimming Pool. Of 84 Gordon Street, the husband of Elizabeth and father of Alan and Arthur.

**WILLIAM COLLING**

Mate Fishing vessel "Pride" (Grimsby) who died age 38 husband of M Colling of Scarborough. Grave Ref Panel 128, Tower Hill Memorial. London.

**FRANCIS HENRY CRAWFORD**

Engineer, Fishing vessel "Pride" (Grimsby) who died aged 35. Grave Ref – Panel 128, Tower Hill Memorial, London.

---

**THE MARCH BLITZ ( 18 MARCH, 1941)**

**ARTHUR TURNBULL**

Died aged 79 of 14 New Queen Street. Died at Queens Terrace, A retired plasterer. Body found 19 March, 41.  
Grave number L2/5

**RODNEY WILBERT SIDNEY PREVETT**

Died age 3 of 40 Moorland Road. Son of Sidney Arthur (Sergeant Royal Marines) and Joan Margaret. Died 40 Moorland Road. Died 19 March, 41.

Grave number FB9

On grave – Son of JM and SA Prevett aged 3yrs and 6 months.

---

**LOUISA BOUCHER**

Died age 75 on 19 March, 41 when body found at 40 Moorland Road. Widow of John Edwin Boucher (vanman) and possibly grandmother of the above Rodney Prevett.

---

**SHIELA MARY MCKINLEY (Peggy)**

Died age 16 (body found 19 March,41) Daughter of Thomas Clark McKinley (Civil Servant – Office or Works) and Phoebe Elizabeth of 122 Victoria Road, worked as a companion to the Siddles of 120 North Marine Road. Died at 120 North Marine Road.

Grave number N9/24

---

**GEORGE SIDDLER AGE 48 (general Labourer)**

**LILY SIDDLER AGE 48**

**AUDREY SIDDLER AGE 15 (Domestic servant)**

**GEORGE SIDDLER AGE 13**

**GERALD SIDDLER AGE 11**

**JOE SIDDLER AGE 5** All the family died at 120 North Marine Road on 19 March, 1941. They are buried at Wakefield according to records yet Scarborough Cemetery have records stating interred there.

---

**WILLIAM JOSEPH BIGDEN**

Died age 26 on 19 March, 1941. Billeted at 1 Queens Terrace and died there after being injured when house hit by HE bomb. L/Cpl in the Royal corps of Signals. Son of William and Lottie Agnes Bigden of Shoreditch, London.

GRAVE NUMBER Sec. U. row 4. Grave 19 Manor Road Cemetery.

---

**ETHEL EILEEN BIGDEN**

Died 18 March, 1941 of 4 Moody Street, Bancroft Road, Stepney, London, daughter of Mr. Beare of 4 Moody Street (as above) and wife of Wm J. Bigden, died at 1 Queens Terrace. Body found 21 March, 1941.

**PAGE 37**

**JEAN BIGDEN**

Died age 14 months, daughter of the above. Body found 21 March, 41.

---

**GEORGE CAPPLEMAN**

General labourer Age 62 of 1 Queens Terrace, husband of Annie. Body found at 1 Queens Terrace 19 March, and died in hospital from his injuries 24 March, 1941. Grave number R7/20

---

**ARTHUR CYRIL CAPPLEMAN**

Who died 18 March 1941 age 19 of 1 Queens Terrace, son of Annie and George Cappleman. An apprentice printer at the Scarborough Evening News. His body was found 19 March, 1941.

---

**HENRY MILBURN CRAWFORD**

Age 58. Lived at 20 East Sandgate. The husband of Winifred. A noted local fisherman who lost his home at 7 Castlegate as a result of the Potter Lane mine of 1940. He moved and then suffered a similar experience in the March Blitz when his home at 17 New Queen Street received a direct hit. He died on 26 April, 1941 of an illness brought on by the effects of the bombing.

---

**CHARLES HARRISON GREAVES**

Age 55 and a farmer of Weaponness Farm, Olivers Mount. Son of the late Charles Greaves of Hatfield House Farm, Shiregreen, Sheffield, husband of Mildred Greaves. He was killed on 18 March, 1941 when an incendiary bomb fell through the farm roof. He threw a bucket of water over it to try and extinguish it but it exploded and killed him. (The Evening News ran an article the following day warning people about incendiaries and to handle them very carefully by not throwing water over them but by putting a sandbag on top of them).

---

**LAVINIA HALL**

Who died age 35 on 18 March, 1941 (body found 19 March) of 65 Commercial Street, wife of James William Hall, hotel waiter. These houses in Commercial Street received a direct hit with what was thought to be a parachute mine. (Buried at Woodlands Cemetery)

**PAGE 38**

**ALAN HALL**

Age 2 son of the above. Body found 19 March, 41.

---

**SHEILA HALL**

Age 10, daughter of the above Lavina. Body found 19 March,41.

---

**MARY JANE HESLETINE**

Died age 69 18 March, 41 (body found 19 March) of 69 Commercial Street. Spinster of independent means and the daughter of Benjamin Hesletine, farmer.

---

**ELIZABETH HODGSON**

Died age 60 on 18 March, 41 (body found 19 March) of 69 Commercial Street. Sister of the above Mary Jane Hesletine and widow of Edward Hodgson, general labourer.

---

**KATE KING**

Who died age 57 on 4 October, 1941,daughter of Samuel and Jane Atkinson of 17a New Queen Street, and wife of Ernest King of 69 Maple Drive, Northstead. Injured at here parents' home when it received a direct hit and died of the injuries in Scarborough Hospital. She in interned at Newcastle upon Tyne County Borough Cemetery.

There is a grave number but not sure if correct or not GRAVE UB65

---

**JOAN WALLER**

Died age 17 on 18 March, 1941 (body found 19 March) at 71 Commercial Street, the daughter of Mr and Mrs Charles M. Waller (decorator).

It is said that the toilet cistern fell across her throat.

---

**SYLVIA WILLIS**

Who died age 2 on 18 March,1941 (body found 19 March), daughter of Edith and John (baker and confectioner) and sister of Margaret, of 63 Commerical Street.

**PAGE 39**

**ROLAND SHEARD**

Died 18 March, 1941 age 47. Husband of Florrie of Fairway, Cliff Top, Cayton Bay. Roland originated from Brighouse, Leeds. He worked at the St Nicholas Press before joining the staff of the Scarborough Evening News. He was also a member of the Home Guard (Sergeant 10<sup>th</sup> North Riding (Scarboro) Bn. and on this particular night was riding down Filey Road to go on duty when the parachute mine landed on Queen Margarets School, Queen Magarets Road. The blast injured him and his body was found outside Wileys Grocers which was opposite Queen Margarets Road in Filey Road. He was taken to the hospital where he died from his injuries. His ammunition was taken from him by Inspector Phillips of the Hospital Specials Police and returned to the Home Guard at a later date. At his funeral at Cayton Church members of the Cayton Platoon of the Scarborough Battalion Home Guard provided a firing party and the pall bearers were 6 sergeants of the same battalion.

---

**CYRIL WALTER HUTCHINSON**

Who died age 19 on 18 March, 1941, a Leeds College pupil staying at the Villa Esplanade, son of Arthur Hutchinson of Maltby, Rotherham. He was walking along Queen Margarets Road when the parachute mine landed on Queen Margarets School. The blast blew him onto the railings and he died shortly afterwards in Scarborough Hospital

-----

**THE BROMPTON RAID, 4 MAY, 1941**

**CAPTAIN HENRY REAY YORKE**

Captain Munster Fusiliers (retired), Royal Observer Corps, who died on 5 May, 1941 when his home , Holly Croft, Brompton-by-Sawdon was hit by an H.E. Bomb. His wife, Dora Coningsby Yorke though injured recovered from the ordeal. He is buried in the Scarborough Rural District but as yet the site is unknown. For his will see Scarborough Mercury, September, 1941.

---

**PAGE 40**

## **COVENTRY AIR RAID**

### **JOHN ALFRED RHODES**

Who died age 62 on 17 April, 1941 of 55 St Patrick's Road, Coventry whilst on war work – (munitions). The husband of Mary Elizabeth Rhodes of 2 Londesborough Road, Scarborough. Injured on 8 April, 1941 at Coventry and died at Gulson Road Hospital.

Grave No- ST36/1

---

## **HOLBECK GARDENS INCIDENT**

### **LANCE CORPORAL JOHN ELDER**

See full details in daily incidents. 1942685, 1 Bomb Disposal Coy., Royal Engineers who died age 30 on 12 April, 1941, husband of Jessie elder of Kirkcaldy. Killed in Holbeck Gardens when a mine exploded. He is buried at Kirkcaldy Hayfield Cemetery (Grave Compt' G. grave 33)

---

## **A LONDON RAID – MAYBE A FLYING BOMB AT THAT LATE DATE OF WAR.**

### **WILLIAM TROTTER**

Who died age 50 on 21 July, 1944 in London and possibly on war work. Husband of Miriam A Trotter of 11 Victoria Road Scarborough. Died at 140 Boundaries Road. Buried or his name is honoured at Battersea, Metropolitan Borough.

---



**PAGE 41**

**CASTLE HOLMES FATALITY 29 June, 1941.**

**PERCY CYRIL ELVEN**

Who died age 9 the son of L/Sjt Royal Signals 2031894 Frederick George Elven (before war painter and decorator) and E Elven of 31 Auborough Street. Died Castle Holmes (see details under incidents)  
Grave E27/17a.

---

**AIR RAID 14 SEPTEMBER, 1941 PROSPECT MOUNT ROAD.**

**NELLIE THORNTON, NEE CUDWORTH**

Who died age 31 at approx' 8.15pm on 14 September, 1941 riding her bike on Woodlands Ravine. Wife of John Bortoft (or Bertoft) Thornton, Special Constable and cinematograph operator at the Aberdeen Walk Picture House, of 18 Britannia Street, the daughter of the late Mr and Mrs. Cudworth of the Granville Café, Newborough.

---

**LEADING AIRCRAFTWOMAN ALICE MARGARET HENDERSON**

**461074 WOMAN'S AUXILIARY AIR FORCE,**

who died 3 July, 1944 on war operations at RAF South Kensington Radio School. London. (At that date of the war maybe the flying bombs) daughter of William and Norah Henderson of 13 New Queen Street.

Cemetery Scarborough Dean Road Cemetery SEC. B. Row 6. GRAVE 0.0

---

**PAGE 42**

**AIR RAID CASUALTIES WHITBY**

**MARY HANNAH BARBOUR**

Died age 67 on 2 October, 1940 of 1 Charlton Avenue. Daughter of the late Donald and Mary Hannah Barbour, Leeds. Injured 26 September, 1940 at Silver Street and died at the Cottage Hospital.

Cemetery Whitby Urban District.

---

**HARRY NORMAN HOGG**

Died age 32 on 26 September, 1940, Home Guard, of The Retreat, Larpool, son of George William and Emily Hogg of Glenhaven, The Carrs, Sleights; husband of Barbara Josephine Hogg. Died at Flowergate.

Cemetery Whitby Urban District.

---

**ELIZA REYNALDS**

Who died age 74 on 26 September, 1940 of 3 Haydock's Place, Flowergate. Widow of J. W. Reynolds. Injured at Haydock's Place and died the same day at the Cottage Hospital.

Cemetery Whitby Urban District.

---

**ARTHUR MALCOLM RICHARDSON**

Died age 58 on 19 April, 1942. Air Raid Warden, Son of John and Ruth Richardson of 1 Boghall; husband of Lottie Richardson of 17 Spring Vale. Injured 7 April. 1942 at Whitby and died at the Cottage Hospital.

Cemetery Whitby Urban District.

---

**PAGE 43**

**KENNETH VASEY**

Died age 16 on 26 September, 1940. ARP Messenger of 43 Baxtergate, Whitby, son of Albert and Alice Vasey. Injured at Silver Street and died the same day at the Cottage Hospital.  
Cemetery - Whitby Urban District.

---

**DRIFFIELD AREA AIR RAIDS.**

**WILFRED HALL**

Died age 43 on 29 January, 1943. Husband of Edith Mary Hall of 27 Burns Street, Nottingham. Died at Hutton Cranswick.  
Cemetery – Driffield Rural District.

---

**FRANK IBBOTSON**

Died age 65 on 15 August, 1940 of 11 George Street, Died at the Royal Air Force Station, Kirkburn.  
Cemetery – Driffield Rural District

---

**GERTRUDE SEVERS**

Died age 38 on 19 March, 1941 of Highfield Farm, Hutton Cranswick. Daughter of Grace Selina Brewitt of Standingholme Farm, Watton Carrs, Cranswick, and of the late William Brewitt; wife of Robert Severs. Died at Highfield Farm.  
Cemetery – Driffield Rural District.

---

**JOAN SEVERS**

Died age 12 on 19 March, 1941 of Highfield Farm Hutton Cranswick, daughter of Robert and Gertrude Severs. Died at Highfield Farm. Cemetery Driffield Rural

---

**PAGE 44**

**MARY SEVERS**

Died age 8 on 19 March, 1941 of Highfield Farm, Hutton Cranswick, daughter of Robert and Gertrude Severs. Died at Highfield Farm.  
Cemetery – Driffield Rural District.

---

**ROBERT SEVERS**

Died age 51 on 19 March, 1941 of Highfield Farm, Hutton Cranswick. Husband of Gertrude Severs. Died at Highfield Farm.  
Cemetery – Driffield Rural District.

---

**BRIDLINGTON AREA AIR RAIDS.**

**PETER JAMESON**

Died age 65 on 12 September, 1941 at 8 Council Houses, Flamborough.  
Cemetery - Bridlington Rural District.

---

**GERTRUDE ELIZABETH WAINWRIGHT**

Died age 58 on 11 July, 1940 of 83 Hilderthorpe Road, Bridlington. Wife of Charles Henry Wainwright. Died at Hilderthorpe Road.  
Cemetery – Bridlington Municipal Boro.

---

**CHARLES HENRY WAINWRIGHT.**

Died age 59 as above – husband of Gertrude.

---

**PAGE 45**

**DOROTHY GRACE WATSON**

Died age 44 on 23 August, 1940. Wife of A.C.1 James William Watson, Royal Air Force (killed in same incident). Died at 13 Prince Street, Bridlington. Cemetery - Bridlington Municipal Boro.

---

**JAMES WILLIAM WATSON**

Aircraftsman 1<sup>st</sup> Class Royal Air Force. Number 168771. Died age 40 on 23 August, 1940. Son of James and Elizabeth Watson of Hull; husband of Dorothy Grace Watson. Bridlington Cemetery – Sec X Grave 69

---

**EDITH WHITTAKER**

Died age 59 on 12 April, 1941. Wife of G. E. S. Whittaker of 3 Victoria Road, Bridlington. Injured 15 February, 1941 at Bridlington. Died at 5<sup>th</sup> Avenue. Bridlington Municipal Boro.

---

**JOHN WILLIAM WOODCOCK**

Died age 67 on 18 June, 1941 of Gambia, Lamplugh Road, Bridlington. Husband of Louisa Woodcock. Died at Gambia, Lamplugh Road. Bridlington Municipal Boro.

---

**GERTRUDE HOLDEN**

Died age 56 on 18 June, 1941 of Oak Lodge, Lamplugh Road, Bridlington. Widow of Thomas White Holden. Died at Oak Lodge. Brid Municipal Boro.

**PAGE 46**

**BETTY SPEAR**

Died age 18 on 23 August, 1940 the daughter of Harold Whiting Spear, of 75 Columba Road, Bridlington. Died at 13 Prince Street. Bridlington Municipal Boro.

---

**ESTHER SHAW**

Died age 25 on 21 August, 1941 of 7 Oxford Street. Bridlington, the daughter of Mr J.G. Shaw. Died at Britannia Hotel. Prince Street, Bridlington. Bridlington Municipal Boro.

---

**GEORGE IRELAND**

Died age 50 on 17 June, 1941. Home Guard; of 105 Promenade, Bridlington. Husband of Jane Ireland. Died at 105 Promenade. Bridlington Municipal Boro.

---

**JANE NEWTON**

Died age 69 on 18 June, 1941 of 7 Lamplugh Road, Brid. Widow of Capt. Edward Newton. Died at 7 Lamplugh Road. Bridlington Municipal Boro.

---

**AGNES ANNIE NICHOLSON**

Died age 44 on 11 July, 1940 of 9 South Back Lane, Bridlington. Daughter of the late Mr. G.T. Nicholson. Died at Hilderthorpe Road. Bridlington Municipal Boro.

---

**PAGE 47**

**EVELYN PARKIN**

Died age 39 on 23 August, 1940. Adopted daughter of Mrs V.A. Foley, of 52 Kingsgate, Bridlington; wife of W. Parkin. Died at 13 prince Street, Bridlington. Bridlington Municipal Boro.

---

**GEORGE PERCIVAL PERKINS**

Died age 47 on 10 April, 1941 of 25 Hamilton Road, Bridlington. Died at Lloyd Hospital. Bridlington Municipal Boro.

---

**MABEL POTTER**

Died age 19 on 11 July, 1940. Daughter of Mr and Mrs R. Potter of Fern View, Beeford, Driffield. Died at 85 Hilderthorpe Road, Bridlington. Bridlington Municipal Boro.

---

**NORAH RILEY**

Died age 68 on 15 August, 1940 of 37 Cuthbert Road, Bridlington. Wife of Thomas Charles Riley. Died at 37 Cuthbert Road. Bridlington Municipal Boro.

---

**WILLIAM STEWART ALLAN**

Died age 17 on 18 June, 1941. Son of Alfred George Allan. Died at 4 Lamplugh Road, Bridlington. Bridlington Municipal Boro.

---

**PAGE 48**

**ALFRED WILLIAM ANDERSON**

Died age 65 on 20 August, 1940. Home Guard. Husband of Alice Beatrice Anderson of 40 St. Wilfred's Road, Bridlington. Died at G.P.O. Quay Road, Bridlington. Bridlington Municipal Boro.

---

**ANNIE MARIA ANDERSON**

Died age 80 on 18 June, 1941 of 5 Lamplugh Road, Bridlington. Died at 5 Lamplugh Road. Bridlington Municipal Boro.

---

**THOMAS HENRY BRAITHWAITE**

Died age 64 on 25 July, 1943. Husband of Elizabeth Braithwaite of 3 Elma Villas, Elma Avenue. Injured 11 July, 1941; died at Bridlington. Bridlington Municipal Boro.

---

**ELSIE GERTRUDE CHATTERTON**

Died age 49 on 18 June, 1941 of 7 Lamplugh Road, Bridlington. Daughter of the late Capt. E. Newton and Jane Newton; widow of W.F.S. Chatterton. Died 7 Lamplugh Road. Bridlington Municipal Boro.

---

**THOMAS ATKIN FORSTER**

Died age 60 on 18 June, 1941 Firewatcher of 5 Lamplugh Road, Bridlington. Son of I.C. Watson (formerly Forster) of 9 Fort Terrace, Bridlington, and of the late Charles Forster; husband of Annie Jane Forster. Died at 5 Lamplugh Road. Bridlington Municipal Boro.

---



**PAGE 49**

**DAVID ANTHONY GRAY**

Died age 2 on 10 April, 1941 of 54 New Burlington Road, Bridlington. Son of Albert William and Margaret Gray. Died at 54 New Burlington Road. Bridlington Municipal Boro.

---

**CLARA EDITH HILDREW**

Died age 23 on 14 July, 1940. Daughter of Mr and Mrs F. Waines of 19 High Street, Flamborough; wife of William Hildrew of 5 Council Houses, Flamborough. Injured 11 July, 1940 at Hilderthorpe Road, Bridlington. Died at Lloyd Hospital. Bridlington Municipal Boro.

---

**XXXXXXX**

NOTES – On 14 June, 1940 two 6 inch Mk XII guns were mounted on naval mounts at Wheatcroft and manned by the Home Guard. Also 2 searchlights were provided as well. These guns were controlled by the Tees fortress command which relayed orders via a WS no.9 set. Today there is no sign as it was levelled after the war but the foundations remain buried. At Filey 2 6in guns dating from 1910 were placed on 15 June, 1940. The south gun came originally from HMS Lion. Again searchlights were erected and a generator room. The site was levelled and now is falling into the sea and some of the concrete can still be seen. Whitby had as the above two places two 6in guns.

**PAGE 50**

**A DAY TO DAY REPORT OF WARTIME  
INCIDENTS AS SUPPLIED BY POLICE AND  
ARP RECORDS.**

**The ARP are what Freddie Hyde recorded as an ARP man. Part of the police reports were made by Inspector Phillips who was with the Hospital Section Special.**

**25 March, 1938**

Mr W A Dodds of the Electricity Dept was elected as Air Raid Precautions Officer with the Chief Constable as Executive Officer to supervise Air Raid Precaution Services. The Mayor also made an appeal for volunteers and a further 500 volunteers to act as Fire Wardens. In April, 1938 Scalby UDC and Scalby Council were to appoint a joint ARP Officer at a salary of £250 per year with travelling expenses.

**October, 1938**

Corporation workmen aided by 125 others obtained through the Employment Exchange started digging trenches as places of refuge for the public caught away from protection at – The White House in the Crescent, land adjoining Northway formally known as Newham's Yard, Esplanade, Castle Dykes, playground near Alexander Park, cleared area in William Street and the junction of Northstead Manor Drive and North Leas Avenue.

Others were dug at Hinderwell School, Barrowcliff estate, Burniston Road, hockey pitches near Givendale Road and Prospect Mount. By November, 1938 in accordance with a decision made by the County ARP Sub-Committee they were all filled in except the White House one which is the ARP HQ.

**PAGE 51**  
**INSPECTOR PHILLIP.**

**15 December, 1938** paraded for duty at Court House 7.30pm to be sworn in a Special Constable.

Throughout January and February, 1939 he attended various lectures on gas attacks and first aid and took various tests on the subjects.

**13 July, 1939**

Duty 11.55pm – started at Railway Hotel, Seamer Road on patrol of Electricity Station and all pylons within the section in company with Special Constable N Gray. Met by Sergeant Belt at 12.40am and by Inspector Howe and Sergeant Belt at 2.30am. Left duty at 3.40am.

**28 July, 1939**

Reported at Hospital 7.15pm. Received instructions on telephone duties. Looked round hospital generally. Left at 9pm.

**1 September, 1939**

Reported to Inspector Chapman 10.15am at Gladstone Road School. Controlled traffic at junction of Roscoe Street and Gladstone Road during period of evacuation of school children. Signed off by Insp Chapman at 11.30am

**September, 1939**

Searchlights were positioned along the Wolds – rear of Graffitoe Farm, one on Hunmanby side of Muston Railway crossing and in a field behind Little Argham on the Rudston Road.

**19/20 October, 1939**

**POLICE RECORD**

First mines washed ashore. Two south of Bathing Pool, one near the South Toll House and one at Cornelian Bay.

**29 January, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Siren sounded 9.25am to 10.27am. No incident occurred. The traffic etc., stopped. (There were many planes off Cayton Bay)

**INSPECTOR PHILLIP**

Reported at the Hospital at 9.30pm on receipt of Air Raid Warning signal. Left at 10.30pm all clear sounded.

**PAGE 52**

**1/2 February, 1940**

**POLICE REPORT**

Bodies washed ashore. These were identified as Capt. C.D. Lewis, Fireman, H. Fowler, 2<sup>nd</sup> Officer, D. Fenwick and Able Seama, .H.D. Nelson of S.S. Stanburn which had been sunk by enemy action. (D. Lewis was washed ashore at Wheatcroft and A.S. Nelson on the North Side).

**MASTER CHRISTOPHER DAVID LEWIS**

S.S Stanburn (London) Merchant Navy, died 29 January, 1940 age 40, son of Owen and Sarah Peers Lewis, husband of Belva Margaret Lewis of Llanon.

Buried at Llansantffread (St Bridget) Churchyard.

**SECOND OFFICER DAVID FENWICK**

S.S Stanburn age 23.

Buried Plot 2. Row 12. Joint Grave 7

Cadoxton-Juxta-Neath (SS. Cattwg and Illtyd) Churchyard.

**FIREMAN AND TRIMMER JOHN FOWLER**

S.S. Stanburn age 44, son of William and Bathia Fowler of Byker, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

Buried Sec.12 Uncon.Grave 237

Newcastle-upon-Tyne (Byker and Heaton) Cemetery.

**ABLE SEAMAN WILLIAM DONALD NELSON**

S.S Stanburn age 26

Panel 101

Tower Hill Memorial.

**2 FEBRUARY, 1940**

Bodies at Filey. A ships boat was washed up containing 4 seamen. A further 4 bodies were washed up near Filey on same tide.

**3 FEBRUARY, 1940**

Another body badly mutilated was washed up at Filey.

## **PAGE 53**

**3 February, 1940 cont.**

### **POLICE REPORT**

Casualties land (at Scarborough) from S.S. Yewdale and S.S. Rose of England, both ships having been heavily machined-gunned by German planes. The Captain of the Yewdale was killed and four men injured.

**MARCH, 1940**

First bombs near Hunmanby fell at Dickysmith Hole – a farm on the western side of the Burton Fleming to Kilham Road. The farmhouse was destroyed but no casualties. Few weeks later a stick of bombs fell across the railway at Limekilns about 400yards on the Bridlington line out of Hunmanby. At 9pm a stick of bombs fell adjacent to Park House lambing pens – whistling type – and the electric cables damaged.

**2 APRIL, 1940**

Air Raid siren. After the siren test of the previous month and the report of the Chief Constable it was decided to continue to use the Claxton horn on the Lighthouse as part of the air raid warning system. A siren was fitted to Falsgrave School on 2 April 1940 to improve the system for the Falsgrave and Scalby Road areas.

**3 APRIL, 1940**

### **POLICE REPORT**

Five German airmen were rescued from the sea and after interregation were taken to Burniston Barracks. The Silver Line drifter fired on a German plane and these five airmen were rescued from the sea by the Silver Line.

**21 MAY, 1940**

### **POLICE REPORT**

Special precautions taken against the possibility of raiding parties being landed in small boats from enemy submarines.

**PAGE 54**

**7 JUNE, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Siren sounded.

12.53am to 2.32am

11.56pm to 12.13am

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

On duty at H.Q. 9.30pm to 1am

Air raid warning 11.57-12.18

**8 JUNE, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Siren sounded. 1.25am to 2am (second siren in one night) Planes overhead 5 minutes before the siren sounded.

**POLICE REPORT**

Air Raid message – during recent warning received the public generally remained indoors and there was no sign of panic. Little use was made of the air raid shelters owing to the streets being deserted.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

On duty at the Hospital 1.25am to 2.30am Air raid warning.

Received eye shield.

**PAGE 55 9 JUNE, 1940 ARP REPORT**

Siren sounded at 12.10am. after an enemy plane had passed. All clear sounded at 2.55am. Planes heard three times. Two explosions at 10.52pm.

**INSPECTOR PHILIPS REPORT**

On duty at the hospital in receipt of air raid warning red. 12.35am Air raid signal Green at 3.45am. Off duty at 4.30am.

Air raid warning Red. at 11.10pm. Arrived at the hospital at 11.25pm. Air raid warning Green at 3.45am. Left duty on receipt of Air raid warning White at 3.52am.

**20 JUNE, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Planes came over at 11.03pm. the siren sounded at 11.07pm. There was then intermittent visits by enemy planes for 2 hours.

**21 JUNE, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Siren sounded 11.27pm to 11.50pm

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air raid warning at 11.29pm. Arrived at the hospital 11.43pm. Air Raid Green at 1.52am. Left duty at Air Raid Warning White at 3.20am.

**25 JUNE, 1940**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

On duty at HQ 9.30pm. Air Raid Message Yellow 11.59pm?. Air Raid Message Red 11.45pm. Left duty on receipt Air Raid Message Green at 2.35hrs

**PAGE 56 ARP REPORT 26/27JUNE, 1940**

Burniston bombed. Air raid, no warning was sounded. About 11.45pm enemy plane came over. At 12.35am 7 or 9 high explosive bombs and many incendiaries were dropped. One casualty – laundry proprietor, Charles N. Scriven of Crimple Court, Cloughton.

**POLICE REPORT**

H.E. bombs and incendiaries had dropped at Burniston and Cloughton. Cloughton Railway Signal Cabin on fire and 4 cottages at Burniston demolished. One or two persons slightly injured. Two unexploded fire bombs were found at Cloughton.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

On duty at the hospital 8pm to 7am.  
Air Raid Message sent but not received at the Hospital. No action taken by Hospital Special Constables. During subsequent raid.

**28 JUNE, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Air Raid – no siren sounded. Planes overhead from 12.20am till after 3am. Explosion heard at 12.20am out at sea and 1 to 3 distant bombs. All clear by 4am.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

On duty at HQ 9.30pm  
Air Raid Yellow 12.03am  
Air Raid White 12.17am

**29 JUNE, 1940 ARP REPORT**

**Air Raid – no siren sounded. Planes over 11.40pm till 2.20am but no bombs dropped.**

**30 JUNE<1940**

**ARP REPORT**

12.20am a German plane came over followed by another shortly afterwards (possible same). Fighters just after. Activity from time to time. At 3.36am green flares were



**PAGE 57 Cont' ARP REPORT**

dropped over the sea. Several British bombers over. No bombs dropped. The searchlights were scarcely used. No siren sounded.

**1 JULY,1940**

**ARP REPORT**

4.30pm to 5pm German planes, possibly 3 over. Twelve fighters over from 5.15pm to 6pm and great activity by British planes all night.

**2 JULY, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

British planes over practically all night. At 5.05pm "Yellow" for 20 minutes. Three Spitfires over. Later a dogfight occurred.

**3 JULY, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

At 9am Spitfires over. Enemy plane down off the coast.

**4 JULY, 1940**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

On duty at HQ 9.30pm,  
Air Raid Message Yellow 10.22pm  
Air Raid Message White 10.54pm  
Air Raid Message Yellow 11.45pm  
Air Raid Message White 12.34am Off duty 1.20am.

**POLICE REPORT**

Mine exploded on the sands opposite the Princess Hall Restaurant shattering windows in the vicinity. Thirteen persons were injured and a 9 year old boy died in hospital.

**ARP REPORT**

5am Yellow

5.30pm mine explodes on South Sands. Louis Archer killed, 13 wounded. Most of Foreshore reduced to a shambles of broken glass. Damage amounting to £100s. Most of the shop windows as far as St Nicholas Gdns shattered into roadway. Windows in Eastborough broken. Plate glass window in Marine Parade broke. Fragments of mine fell in St Nicholas Street and Evening News Office. (13lbs) During afternoon the usual method of rendering a mine safe had been carried out. The detonators removed and contents of the mine set on fire. Black smoke had been issuing from it for nearly 2 hours then it exploded which shook buildings all over the town. Child received shocking abdominal injuries and was rushed to hospital in ambulance. The police constable and woman also taken.

Detained in Hospital

**Louis Archer** (9) Eastborough

**PC Stanley Smith** (44) 193 Seamer Road (crushed foot)

**Tom Robinson** (73) 38 Eastborough (lacerated scalp)

**Mrs Maud Banyard** (49) 11 Birch Avenue, Malton (leg injuries)

**Dennis Buckley** (12) 70 Newborough (ankle wound)

**Miss Gertrude Ross** (65) 5 Vincent Street (fractured thigh)

**Thomas Sanderson** (37) 27 Castlegate (wounds on back)

**John Wilson** (13) 70 Newborough (slight cuts)

**Dennis Blogg** (12) 21 Cross Street (leg and head injuries)

**Mrs Ada Grunhill** (36) 52 Belle Vue Street (thigh injury)

**Ronald Blogg** (10) 21 Cross Street (hip wound)

**Walter Huttley** (36) West Hartlepool (face wound)

**Mrs Gladys Tucker** (39) 11 Blands Cliff (scalp laceration)

**Arthur Smith** (5) 18 St Thomas Walk (abrasions to shoulder)

The mine was said to have come from May Island, Scotland.

12.20am enemy planes over. "Yellow" approx 10.30pm and also after midnight until 1am approx.

**PAGE 59 5 JULY, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Mid day "Yellow". 5.55pm RAF Staxton bombed. Plane was cloud dodging. AA. Soldier and 6 sheep killed. Machine gun used, the soldier was from Narvik.

**6 JULY, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

"Yellow" 2 planes for some time about midnight.

**7 JULY, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Unidentified plane about 10.10pm

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty at HQ 9.30pm

Air Raid Yellow 10.22pm

Air Raid White 10.54pm

Air Raid Yellow 11.45pm

Air Raid White 12.34am

Off duty at 1.20am.

**8 JULY, 1940**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty at Hospital 23.00hrs, Insp Dove and Serg Kemshall called 9/7/40 at 00.35hrs.

Air Raid Yellow 01.02hrs

Air Raid White 01.45hrs

Air Raid Yellow 06.05hrs

Air Raid White 06.15hrs.

Off duty at 07.00hrs.

**PAGE 60 9 JULY, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

12.20am to 1.40am possibly 5 German planes over. Activity up to 4am. Nothing dropped. 6am brief "Yellow".

**10 JULY, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

"Yellow" early evening.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

On duty HQ 21.30hrs  
Air Raid Message Yellow 23.47hrs  
Air Raid Message White 00.50hrs  
Off duty 01.00hrs

**11 JULY, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

"Yellow" 6am. Again before 11am. Bridlington bombed by one plane and a petrol dump and warehouse hit. Five killed – Mr and Mrs C H Wainwright, soldier, J Beeford, and an unidentified girl. Miss Mabel Potter???

**12 JULY, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

"Yellow" 11.50pm

**13 JULY, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

German plane over from 3.15am to 3.30am – quiet night.

**PAGE 61**

**14 JULY, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

10.45am explosion heard to the south. 3.30pm to 5pm three heavy explosions – the north convoy had passed. 2.27am German plane. 4.30am distant explosions.

**15 JULY, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

11.20pm enemy aircraft pass north. Many searchlights. 11.50pm aircraft pass inland, searchlights in clouds. 1.55am (16<sup>th</sup>) enemy aircraft two from west. Pursued. Cloudy. Fighter dropped flares and then two bursts of machine gun fire heard. Planes passed to sea beyond searchlight range.

**16 JULY, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Forenoon about 2pm explosions or firing said to have been heard. 11.50pm plane going inland. Searchlights about 12.30am (17<sup>th</sup>). Distant AA fire or bombs. Plane passed from inland to sea later. During the afternoon a British plane crashed upside down near Lebbeston – no serious injuries.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty HQ 21.30hrs.  
Air Raid Yellow 23.52hrs  
Left duty 01.35hrs.  
(White not received to that time).

**18 JULY, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

11.55pm (possibly earlier) to 1am succession of German planes. About 12.30am held in searchlights. Fired two or more bursts down beam. 2.30am to 3.30am planes apparently returning to sea. Many searchlights. All Clear 3.30am. Cloudy, moon got through, clear patches. Planes lower than usual.

**PAGE 62**

**19 JULY, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

“Yellow” early a.m.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty HQ 21.30hrs  
Air Raid Message Yellow 22.54hrs  
Air Raid Message White 23.09hrs  
Off duty 0100hrs.

**20 JULY, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

German planes after 1.30am (on 21<sup>st</sup>) at intervals.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty Hospital 20.00hrs  
Inspector Dodds called 22.50hrs.  
Air Raid Message Yellow 02.52hrs  
Air Raid Message White 03.16hrs  
Left 07.00hrs

**21 JULY, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

11pm searchlights – German planes at intervals. About 2.50am – moonlight and breaking daylight, machine gun bursts as if fighter in action.

**PAGE 63**

**22 JULY, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Air activity 11.30 to daylight. Apparently good deal British.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty HQ 21.30hrs

Air Raid Yellow 23.27hrs

Air Raid White 01.17hs

Left 01.25hrs.

Received Gen Service Respirator.

**25 JULY, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Midnight –Preliminary warning. Some aircraft – 3.45 onwards –identity uncertain.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Attended at Rifle Range, Malton's Brickyard (Malvern Cres now stands on site) for rifle practice. 19.30 to 20.15hrs.

Duty HQ 21.30hrs

Left 01.00hrs.

**26 JULY, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

“Yellow” midnight – nothing developed.

**30 JULY, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

2.30am plane passed to north. Searchlights at 2.50am to 4am. Distant explosions at intervals. Raiders driven off by gunfire. “Yellow” brief about 4.50am.

**PAGE 64**

**1 AUGUST, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Mid-day, target practice from cliffs. "Yellow" twice early. Enemy "Yellow"  
10.45pm – plane going inland.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty Hospital 20.00hrs  
Air Raid Message Yellow 23.22hrs  
Air Raid Message White 00.34hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 03.00hrs  
Air Raid Message White 03.25hrs  
Left 07.00hrs.

**2 AUGUST, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

11.40pm enemy planes pass north. Searchlights 4.15am (on the 3<sup>rd</sup>) Planes passing to  
seawards.  
LEAFLET RAID OVER SCARBOROUGH –HUNDREDS DROPPED.

**3 AUGUST, 1940**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty HQ 21.30hrs  
Air Raid Message Yellow 23.50hrs  
Air Raid Message White 01.00hrs  
Left 01.15hrs

**5 AUGUST 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Planes begin coming in before midnight very low.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

At Dean Rd Rifle Range 19.30hrs  
Practice shoot 20.45hrs.



**PAGE 65**

**6 AUGUST, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

1.10am enemy plane

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

At Dean Road Rifle Range 19.30hrs.  
Competition shoot  
HQ versus Woodlands Ward. 20.30hrs.  
HQ 312 points  
Woodlands 307 points.  
Duty at HQ 21.30hrs  
Left 01.00hrs.

**7 AUGUST, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

German plane over 11.15pm to 11.40pm. Many searchlights – passed inland and north. 1.10am on the 8<sup>th</sup> enemy plane passed to sea off Scarborough.  
“Purple” on five occasions.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty Hospital 23.00hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 23.20hrs  
Air Raid Message White 00.46hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 01.06hrs  
Air Raid Message White 01.19hrs  
Left .7.00hrs.

**8 AUGUST, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Searchlights at midnight. Plane at 3am on 9<sup>th</sup>.

**PAGE 66**

**9 AUGUST, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

First siren since 25 June. Searchlights 10pm.

Siren – 10.46pm to 10.55pm

Planes over at intervals – 2 returning seawards together at 1.40am on the 10<sup>th</sup>.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty HQ 21.30hrs

Air Raid Yellow 00.12hrs

Left duty (no White) on Deputy Commandants instruction 07.00hrs.

**11 AUGUST, 1940**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message RED 22.30hrs

On duty Hospital 22.43hrs.

Air Raid Message White 22.50hrs

Left duty 23.30hrs.

**12 AUGUST, 1940**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty HQ 19.15hrs

Air Raid Message Yellow 23.00hrs

Air Raid Message Purple 23.00hrs.

Air Raid Message White 23.07hrs

Air Raid Message Purple 23.31hrs

Left duty (no White received) 01.30hrs.

**PAGE 67**

**13 AUGUST,1940**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty at HQ. Re-issue of Identity Cards 19.15hrs.  
At Dean Road Rifle Range Competition Shoot 21.00hrs.  
Falsgrave versus HQ  
Back at HQ 21.45hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 22.29hrs  
Air Raid Message White 22.37hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 22.47hrs  
Air Raid Message White 00.02hrs.  
Duty Hospital 00.45hrs  
Left 07.00hrs

**15 AUGUST, 1940**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message RED 17.15hrs  
Duty Hospital 17.21hrs  
Air Raid Message White 17.24hrs  
Duty HQ 21.30hrs.  
Air Raid Message Yellow 22.45hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 22.49hrs  
Air Raid Message White 23.34hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 23.56hrs  
Air Raid Message White 00.41hrs.  
Off duty 01.00hrs.

**WAR NOTES.**

**AIR RAID ON DRIFFIELD** - Driffield Aerodrome attacked – ack ack fire. Much damage and casualties. Later in day JU88s passed over Hunmanby – 2 shot down. – one at West Luton and one near the reservoir on top of White Hill near Bridlington.

**PAGE 68**

**15 AUGUST, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

German bomber attacks Gasworks at 1.27pm. (It flew in a straight line down Seamer Road). No siren was sounded. Railway platelayers and various other people fires at. Bombs fell near Gasworks retort house, near Railway engine sheds, below Parnell's Wood and one unexploded near the Mere.

Those injured were-

**Walter Scott** (45) 9 Seamer Moor Cottages

**Fred Kenyon** 57 Seamer Road

**John Shipley** 2 Station Road, West Ayton

**Arthur Heelbeck** 117 Victoria Road.

Bridlington and Driffield also attacked, considerable damage to Driffield Aerodrome. German plane down at Bridlington Waterworks.

Formation of 50 German planes said to have crossed west of Reighton.

**POLICE REPORT**

Gasworks bombed. Four bombs from an enemy plane dropped in the yard at the premises of Scarborough Gas Company. One wall was demolished. One boy was killed and 6 men employed at the Gas Works were injured.

**ARP REPORT**

Siren about 5.10pm all clear after 10 minutes.

**16 AUGUST, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

12.40am to 1.05am German planes fairly low over. Flashes and explosions fro S.E. 1.05am.

**NO SIREN SOUNDED FROM 15 AUGUST, 1940 TILL 10 OCTOBER, 1940**

**PAGE 69**

**19 AUGUST, 1940**

**POLICE REPORT**

2 parachute flares from enemy planes dropped on Scarborough.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty Hospital 22.00hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 22.20hrs  
Bombs dropped 22.56hrs  
Bombs dropped 00.15hrs  
Air Raid Message White 03.15hrs  
Left duty 07.00hrs.

AROUND THIS TIME FLARES WERE DROPPED OVER THE FILEY DISTRICT.  
-COLOURS WHITE TO PINK.

**20 AUGUST, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Four hours constant air activity. 11pm four bombs in sea. Great number of parachute flares at Scalby and Cloughton. 8 H.E. bombs at Scalby Minors Home and Hackness Road, Newby. Many incendiaries at Harwood Dale.

**21 AUGUST, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Bridlington had 3<sup>rd</sup> daylight raid in 1 week.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Received notice of promotion to Sergeant dating from 20/8/40.

**PAGE 70**

**22 AUGUST, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

10pm to approx' 2am enemy aircraft over. 1.30am serious bombing of Bridlington.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty at Hospital to take over from Serg' Smith. 21.00hrs.

Air Raid Message Purple 21.54hrs.

Off duty 22.30hrs.

**24 AUGUST, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

10.15pm illuminations over the sea – coast search. From 11.20pm enemy aircraft over for over 4 hours. Bombs fell at 11.35pm, 12.45am, 1.45am and 2.45am. (two lots), also incendiaries. 5 at Silpho Moor. The A.F.S. was out at Cloughton. The nearest point to Scarborough bombed was Court Green at Cloughton.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 23.20hrs

Bombs first dropped 23.30hrs.

Arrived at the Hospital 23.45hrs

Special Constable Merryweather arrived 23.55hrs.

Air Raid Message White 00.12hrs

Air Raid Message Purple 00.19hrs.

Bombs continued to fall at approx' 15 minute intervals.

Off duty 03.30hrs.

**25 AUGUST, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Enemy plane passed N. before midnight. Other activity until 4am.

**PAGE 71**

**25<sup>TH</sup> CONTINUED.**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty hospital 20.00hrs  
Air Raid Message Yellow 20.22hrs  
Air Raid Message White 20.25hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 00.25hrs  
Air Raid Message White 03.23hrs  
Air Raid Message Yellow 05.52hrs  
Air Raid Message White 06.10hrs  
Off duty 07.00hrs

**26 AUGUST, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

7 hours activity. "Purple" 2.05am. Bombs at Wrea Head and Court Green (again) and on the rocks. A naphtha oil bomb was found unexploded at Cloughton. A horse was killed at Cloughton.

**POLICE REPORT**

Forced landing in North Bay by a Hampden bomber. All 4 crew were safe. They had to make a forced landing because of engine trouble. The plane was towed in by a salvage vessel but the plane sank – later brought to surface and taken to West Pier.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 20.55hrs  
Bombs dropped 01.55hrs  
On duty Hospital 02.15hrs  
Left duty 04.00hrs  
Moss, Brown on duty,  
Swinney arrived 02.07hrs  
Rushforth, Hall, 02.13hrs and Merryweather 02.20hrs.

**PAGE 72**

**27 AUGUST, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

12.20am to 3.00am enemy aircraft overhead continually.  
At 1.45am seven bombs heard. Searchlights machine-gunned.  
Explosion heard at 7-8pm

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty HQ 21.30hrs.  
Air Raid Message Purple 21.51hrs  
Air Raid Message White 23.48hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 00.12hrs  
Off duty 01.30hrs.

**28 AUGUST, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Enemy activity most of night.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

On duty at Hospital after hearing bomb. 22.00hrs  
Special Constables Barmsey and Merryweather on duty.  
Left at 23.00hrs

**29 AUGUST, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Much enemy activity. All clear about 11.59am.  
"Purple" again 12.59. Planes until 5-7am. Distant bombing heard several times. No searchlights.



**PAGE 73**

**29 AUGUST CONT.**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty Hospital 20.00hrs  
Special Constable Duck on duty.  
Air Raid Message Purple 21.56hrs  
Air Raid Message White 23.02hrs  
Left at 23.30hrs.

**30 AUGUST, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Some air activity after 10pm. – notably 2 to 2.30am on the 31<sup>st</sup>. No searchlights.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

On HQ 21.30hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 21.30hrs  
Air Raid Message White 22.12hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 22.56hrs  
Air Raid Message White 23.14hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 00.10hrs  
Air Raid Message White 00.35hrs  
Left 01.00hrs.

**31 AUGUST, 1940**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty Hospital 20.00hrs. Air Raid Message Purple 22.07hrs  
Special Constable W. Swinney reported 00.20hrs. Special Constable E.R. Barnsey –  
00.24hrs.  
Assisted with treatment of 5 AFS men injured in crash at Cloughton Bank 02.00-  
02.45hrs.  
Air Raid Message White 03.18hrs  
S/C Swinney and Barnsey left duty.  
Left duty 07.00hrs.

**PAGE 74**

**1 SEPTEMBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

1 a.m. some activity, no bombs.

**POLICE REPORT**

Sentry reported a bright light in the vicinity of North Cliff Avenue during the time enemy aircraft were overhead. A rifle bullet had broken the front sitting room window of 25 North Cliff Avenue.

**2 SEPTEMBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

9.50pm to 2.15am (on the 3<sup>rd</sup>) constant passage of enemy planes.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty HQ 20.15hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 21.48hrs  
Air Raid Message White 23.20hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 23.25hrs  
Left duty 00.30hrs

**3 SEPTEMBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

8.45pm to 5.25am (on the 4<sup>th</sup>) enemy activity at Hutton Buscel. Searchlights machine-gunned after bomb dropping some distance away.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty HQ 20.15hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 21.48hrs  
Air Raid Message White 23.20hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 23.25hrs  
Left duty 00.30hrs

\*\* Around this date incendiaries dropped in the Hunmanby area setting crops alight.

**PAGE 75**

**4 SEPTEMBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Enemy aircraft 9.40pm – midnight. “White”. 12.50am to 4.30am (on 5<sup>th</sup>) constant.  
Bombs on Driffield district at 11.04pm.

**5 SEPTEMBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

East – aircraft 10pm to 2am constant. Bombers over at 11.15pm

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty HQ 20.00hrs  
Air Raid Purple 21.07hrs  
Left 02.15hrs

**6 SEPTEMBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Two enemy aircraft over about 10.20pm. All clear 2am.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty hospital 20.00hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 22.23hrs  
Air Raid Message White 22.35hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 23.45hrs  
Air Raid Message White 01.00hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 01.35hrs  
Air Raid Message White 02.10hrs  
Off 07.00hrs

**PAGE 76**

**7 SEPTEMBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

11.05am Fighter Command message “**AIR ATTACK IMMINENT**” to Police.

Home Guard called out. 12.30am (on 8<sup>th</sup>) “**INVASION IMMINENT**” message.  
Defence services on through night. Home Guard out until 7am Sept 9<sup>th</sup>.

**8 SEPTEMBER, 1940**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Church Parade National Day of Prayer. 11.45hrs  
Special Constables Moss, Swinney, Barnsey, Walker and Hall present.  
Left 12.30hrs.

**9 SEPTEMBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Planes passed over 1.45am to 4am approx.

**11 SEPTEMBER, 1940**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty hospital 20.00hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 22.38hrs  
Air Raid Message White 23.00hrs  
Left at 00.00hrs

**12 SEPTEMBER, 1940**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty hospital 21.00hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 00.30hrs  
Air Raid Message White 01.10hrs  
Off 07.00hrs

**PAGE 77**

**16 SEPTEMBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

“Purple” warning early. Bombs on Whitby near Lifeboat. Three hours further search.

YOUNG WOMAN SHOT ON SOUTH SANDS BY SENTRY (SEE  
SCARBOROUGH EVENING NEWS FOR FULL DETAILS)

**17 SEPTEMBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Planes over east. Two at 4am (ours??)

**18 SEPTEMBER, 1940**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty hospital 19.30hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 23.08hrs  
Air Raid Message White 01.00hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 02.08hrs  
Air Raid Message White 02.45hrs  
Off duty .7.00hrs

**20 SEPTEMBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

3am “purple”. 12.15am today Parachute mine 40yds beyond Isolation Hospital.  
Also unexploded bomb reported. No injuries.

**POLICE REPORT**

Parachute mine dropped from enemy aircraft at Scalby Ness. Houses at Scholes Park  
Road damaged as a result of this. Nobody hurt.

**PAGE 78**

**23 SEPTEMBER, 1940**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty HQ 19.30hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 21.41hrs  
Air Raid Message White 22.23hrs  
Off at 23.30hrs

**24 SEPTEMBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Aircraft 2am to 6am. Searchlights. During dogfight the lifeboat rescued airmen.  
(some were ours).

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty Hospital 19.30hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 19.52hrs  
Air Raid Message White 20.10hrs  
Off at 07.00hrs

**26 SEPTEMBER, 1940**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty HQ 19.30hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 21.30hrs  
Air Raid Message White 21.43hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 22.40hrs  
Air Raid Message White 23.20hrs  
Off duty 00.05hrs

**27 SEPTEMBER, 1940**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT.**

Preparing drawings & prints to illustrate Bulletin No6 on Unexploded bombs and  
cannon shells. 09.00hrs to 11.00hrs.

**PAGE 79**

**27 SEPTEMBER, 1940**

**HOUSEWIVES SERVICE**

To be formed in Scarborough – 1000 women wanted. A distinctive sign to be put in their windows at home – 8 inches square with pale blue background with the words “Housewives Service” printed on it beneath the WVS badge. WVS organising this service. Service to provide hot water, drinks, give shelter to casualties immediately after a raid has taken place.

**30 SEPTEMBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Bombers going east – 5 hour Berlin raid follows.

**1 OCTOBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

“Purple” from 11.30pm. From 11.20pm planes passed.

**1 - 10 OCTOBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Fair amount of aerial activity on nights. No bombs.

**5 OCTOBER, 1940**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty HQ 19.30hrs  
Air Raid Purple 20.30hrs  
Air Raid White 21.33hrs  
Air Raid Purple 21.46hrs  
Air Raid White 22.26hrs  
Air Raid Purple 23.37hrs  
Left 00.00hrs

**PAGE 80**

**8 OCTOBER, 1940**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty HQ 19.30hrs  
Air Raid Purple 20.05hrs  
Air Raid White 21.47hrs  
Air Raid Purple 23.08hrs  
Air Raid White 23.43hrs  
Left 23.50hrs

**10 OCTOBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Siren 8.38pm. to 10.05pm. Mine – Potter Lane (now called Castle Gardens).  
Planes over and searchlights before siren, mine just after (another in sea – two flashes).  
4 killed. Huge crater. Huge stone 12 and a half pound through Market Hall roof.  
Military helped clearance. Rest centres – Jubilee Chapel and Bar Church. St. Mary's Church window near organ and big window over High Altar broken. Much glass Eastborough. Clearance with hand lamps.

**KILLED**

**Mrs Annie Champlin, (73) widow, 10 Anderson Terrace.**

**Sydney James Walker, (7 weeks), same address as above and son of Sid and Margaret.**

**Patricia Ryan, Potter Lane.**

**Lilian Straw, 2 Shorts Gardens.**

**DETAINED**

**Carrie Scales, (11) 7 Anderson Terrace, multiple lacerations of scalp.**

**Jean, her twin sister, punctured wound of the neck.**

**Albert Straw, (about 6) 2 Shorts Gardens, superficial abrasions.**

**Elsie Normandale, (54) 18 Potter Lane, injury to leg.**

**Gladys Proctor, (24) 20 Potter Lane, cuts to face.**

**DISCHARGED**

**Evelyn Gofton, (26) 8 West Place and staying at 4 Burr Bank, laceration of eyebrow.**



**PAGE 81**

**10 OCTOBER, CONTINUED.**

**Agnes Allen, (57) 7 Overton Terrace, injured shoulder.**  
**Charlotte Leggett, (83) 14 Castlegate, eye injury.**  
**Edward Romans, 27 Potter Lane, superficial abrasions.**

**TRANSFERRED TO SEA BATHING INFIRMARY**

**William Cockerill, (53) 2 Shorts Gardens, laceration of lip.**  
**Cadius Clotaire, (middle aged) a Belgian living at 19 Castlegate, Injuries to left ear.**

**POLICE REPORT**

Potter Lane bombed. 4 people killed, 31 injured.  
11 houses and 1 shop totally demolished, over 200 houses seriously damaged and minor damage to about another 100 houses. Water and gas mains damaged but not seriously.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Purple 19.54hrs  
**AIR RAID MESSAGE RED 20.40hrs**  
Special Constable Hardman arrived 20.40hrs  
Special Constable Shaw on duty and Kirby.  
Special Constables Moss, Rushforth and Swinney arrived 20.50hrs.  
Arrived Hospital 20.55hrs  
S/C Hall arrived 21.00hrs  
S/Cs Barmsey and Head arrived 21.15hrs  
S/C Walker arrived 21.25hrs  
Air Raid Message White 22.05hrs  
S/C Walker left 22.45hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 22.50hrs  
Air Raid Message White 23.07hrs  
S/Cs Rushforth, Hall and Head left 23.15hrs  
S/Cs Swinney, Kirby and Barmsey left 23.30hrs  
S/C Moss left 00.00hrs  
S/Cs Hardman and Shaw left on duty of normal hour.

**OCCURRENCE – BOMB (POSSIBLE LANDMINE) DROPPED AT EAST END OF LONGWESTGATE IN POTTER LANE AND BURR BANK DISTRICT. 12 CASUALTIES ADMITTED TO HOSPITAL.**

**PAGE 82**

**10 OCTOBER CONTINUED**

**POLICE REPORT CONTINUED ON THE ABOVE INCIDENT.**

On 8 November, 1940 Royal Engineers demolished property in Potter Lane by explosive charges.

N.B.

Houses affected .....	214
Families affected .....	574
Billeted persons .....	462
Re-housed from billets .....	64
Number of streets affected .....	28

**THE FINAL COUNT WAS-**

Houses totally demolished .....	11
Houses so badly damaged that they were demolished .....	72
Houses seriously damaged but capable of repair .....	86
Houses slightly damaged .....	<u>393</u>
Total	<u>562</u>

More than 300 men, military and civilians were engaged on clearance work and 22 firms of builders and plumbers with 180 workmen were engaged on repairs.

**11 OCTOBER, 1940**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty HQ 19.30hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 20.29hrs  
Air Raid Message White 22.29hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 23.50hrs  
Left duty 00.15hrs

**12 OCTOBER, 1940**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

On duty in Castle Section 16.00hrs. Patrolled in vicinity of incident in Potter Lane.  
Reported to Inspector Martin.  
Left duty 18.00hrs

**PAGE 83**

**12 OCTOBER, 1940 CONTINUED**

Air Raid Message Purple 19.05hrs  
Duty Hospital 20.00hrs  
Air Raid Message White 20.42hrs  
Left duty .7.00hrs

**13 OCTOBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Siren 8.07pm. to 9.11pm. No incident. "Purple" 10pm. to 11pm. Approx'.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 19.24hrs  
Air Raid Message White 19.30hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 19.34hrs  
AIR RAID MESSAGE RED 20.10hrs  
Air Raid Message White 21.03hrs

**14 OCTOBER, 1940**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty HQ 19.30hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 23.02hrs  
Air Raid Message White 23.26hrs  
Left duty 23.30hrs

**15 OCTOBER, 1940**

OVER 40 TONS OF RAILINGS TO GO FOR SCRAP – FALSGRAVE PARK,  
VALLEY ROAD, PRINCE OF WALES TERRACE ETC.,

**PAGE 84**

**16 OCTOBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

7am "Pride" , Skipper William Johnson Colling, William Colling [half cousin], Frank Crawford and John [Jack] Robinson. Struck mine outside harbour, apparently East Pier. All lost, 2 bodies recovered.

"Purple" 7.30 to 8.30.

**POLICE REPORT**

The motor keelboat "Pride" struck a mine or discharged a magnetic mine after leaving its moorings in the harbour. The body of the skipper was badly mutilated. 3 members of crew missing. Body of John Robinson found 2 days later on South Sands.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty hospital 19.30hrs

Air Raid Message Purple 19.45hrs

Air Raid Message White 20.29hrs

Left duty 21.30hrs

**19 OCTOBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

"Purple" early evening to midnight. Distant explosion heard at 8.55pm.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty hospital 22.00hrs

Air Raid Message Purple 19.35hrs

Air Raid Message White 20.34hrs

Air Raid Message Purple 21.36hrs

Air Raid Message White 22.14hrs

Air Raid Message Purple 22.30hrs

Air Raid Message White 23.09hrs

Air Raid Message Purple 23 .36hrs

Air Raid Message White 00.10hrs

Left duty 07.00hrs

**PAGE 85**

**20 OCTOBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Aerial activity most of night. Flashes, bombs heard 8.55pm. – reported at Hunmanby, Muston and Burton Fleming.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 19.07hrs  
Duty HQ 19.30hrs  
Air Raid Message White 21.25hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 21.54hrs  
Air Raid Message White 22???.58hrs  
Left duty 23.30hrs

**21 OCTOBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Late evening and tomorrow(22<sup>nd</sup>) morning bombs reported Malton area, 2am.

**23 OCTOBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

11.20 to 12.30 approx planes and searchlights.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty HQ 19.30hrs  
Lights warning Air Raid Message Purple 19.30hrs  
Raider passed Air Raid Message White 19.50hrs  
Lights warning Air Raid Message Purple 22.33hrs  
Left duty 23.45hrs

**25 OCTOBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Air activity. “Purple” late evening.

**PAGE 86**

**26 OCTOBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Planes to early hours. Five "Purple"

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty HQ 19.30hrs  
Lights warning Purple 19.44hrs  
Raiders passed White 20.10hrs  
Lights warning Purple 23.26hrs  
Left duty 24.00hrs

**27 OCTOBER, 19440**

**ARP REPORT**

Whitley bomber crashed Ebberston. 5 crew baled out at Scalby, Hackness and Alleston. Had attacked Cuxhaven.  
Siren 5.55pm to 6.52pm.  
Bombs on Whitby and machined-gunned cottages..  
3 fighters chased. No casualties. Redcar attacked.  
9.15pm explosion heard.  
German bomber down at Duggleby. One injured, 3 safe.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Preliminary caution Yellow 17.80hrs  
AIR RAID WARNING RED. 17.57hrs  
Raiders passed Yellow 18.55hrs

**28 OCTOBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Siren 1.35am to 2.13am. "Purple" after 8pm  
Activity most of night.  
9.35pm enemy plane machine-gunning over North Bay.

**PAGE 87**

**28 OCTOBER CONTINUED**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED. 01.40hrs

On duty 01.58hrs

Raiders passed "White" 02.15hrs

Left duty 02.30hrs

**29 OCTOBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Siren 6.12pm. German plane came in Northside, banked about Manor Road and back to South Bay. One bomb – Castle Hill (Marine Drive), 4 in sea towards Ramsdale Scar. Followed on our planes going out. Very lights to warn fighters. No casualties.

**POLICE REPORT**

Number of bombs were dropped which exploded in the sea. Later more bombs were dropped making craters on Castle Hill and in the South Bay. No casualties and no damage.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED. 18.13hrs.

On duty at the hospital 18.17hrs

Special Constable Hardman arrived 18.17hrs

As did Shaw, Swinney, Brown, Moss, Barnsey, Kirby, Hall, Rushforth and Walker.

All left on Air Raid Message White 19.16hrs

Raiders passed on White 19.16hrs

Lights warning Purple 20.00hrs

Incident of RED ALERT 18.11hrs.

7 bombs dropped in South Bay in a line with Lighthouse Pier and Bathing Pool to the south of trawler moored in Bay. Trawler fired at plane with Lewis gun and tracer bullets.

18.37?57? hrs 3 bombs dropped – 1 on Marine Drive and 1 on Castle Hill.

Raiders passed on Air Raid Message White 23.20hrs

Lights warning Purple 00.15hrs

Left duty 00.30hrs.

**30 OCTOBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT.**

Long "Purple". Planes towards midnight and 2.30am.

**PAGE 88**

**1 NOVEMBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Siren 5.35pm to 6.55pm

Plane in low cloud dived at trawlers, dropped nothing. (Suggested chased and jettisoned bombs). Hunmanby, Bridlington [8 bombs from raider with lights, no casualties] and Driffield attacked.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Preliminary caution Yellow 17.00hrs

ACTION WARNING RED. [SIRENS] 17.36hrs

On duty 17.42hrs

Raiders passed White 18.56hrs

Lights warning Purple 20.20hrs

Raiders passed White 20.56hrs

Purple 21.34hrs

White 23.05hrs

Left duty 23.30hrs

**3 NOVEMBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

5.30pm to 6pm German plane over bay. 4 explosions at sea. Siren Whitby – quiet night.

**4 NOVEMBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

“Yellow” 8am.

**7 NOVEMBER, 1940**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

At hospital 20.15hrs

Assisted as stretcher bearer with 5 soldiers from military motor collision.

Left duty 21.15hrs



**PAGE 89**

**8 NOVEMBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

“Purple” dusk to dawn. Planes 8pm to 10.15pm

**9 NOVEMBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Siren 7.40am to 8.40am. Planes over 7.25am.

After all clear planes machine-gunned trawlers for 10 minutes. Trawlers came in and then went out again.

Ravenscar, Staintondale and Bridlington bombed.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

“Purple” 07.27hrs

ACTION WARNING RED 07.41hrs

On duty 08.00hrs

Siren White 08.40hrs

Left duty 08.45hrs

Trawlers “Emulator” and “Persian Empire” machine-gunned.

Bombs dropped in district 09.21hrs

**10 NOVEMBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

6.15pm 26 bombs at Whitby and Bridlington. Little damage.

Planes over Scarborough 2am and 7am.

Spitfire over 5 – 5.30pm.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Purple 19.13hrs

White 20.31hrs?

**PAGE 90**

**FIRE AT CASTLE HOWARD.** REPORTED IN THE EVENING NEWS THAT ON THE SATURDAY NIGHT OF 9 NOVEMBER, 1940 THE MAIN CENTRE BLOCK AND EAST GALLERY WERE COMPLETELY DESTROYED. SINCE APRIL, 1940 CASTLE HOWARD HAD BEEN LEASED BY THE CASTLE HOWARD TRUSTEES TO QUEEN MARGARET'S SCHOOL, QUEEN MARGARET'S ROAD, WHICH HAD BEEN EVACUATED FROM SCARBOROUGH. THERE WERE 100 PLUS GIRLS SLEEPING ON PREMISES WHEN IT FIRED.

**13 NOVEMBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Siren 7.19am to 7.35am. and 9.35pm to 9.50pm. [Latter preceded by machine-gun fire].

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Purple 03.11hrs  
White 03.17hrs  
Purple 05.16hrs  
White 05.33hrs  
Purple 07.15hrs  
AIR RAID WARNING RED. 07.18hrs  
Arrived on duty 07.37hrs  
Raiders passed White 07.37hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED 21.36hrs  
White 22.00hrs  
Left duty. 23.00hrs

**14 NOVEMBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

“Purple” early.

**15 NOVEMBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

“Purple” most of night. Activity before midnight. Distant bombs 11.50pm. – some Bridlington area.

**PAGE 91**

**16 NOVEMBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Slight activity.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty Hospital 19.00hrs  
Left duty 19.25hrs  
Duty HQ 19.30hrs  
Preliminary caution Yellow. 19.39hrs  
Purple 19.42hrs  
White 19.59hrs  
Left duty 23.30hrs

**17 NOVEMBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 7.24am to 8.15am. following activity (ours) before 3am.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Warning Purple 06.52hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED. 07.26hrs  
On duty 07.45hrs  
Warning White 08.14hrs  
Section dismissed 08.14hrs

**18 NOVEMBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 8.33pm to 10.44pm

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Warning Purple 20.28hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED. 20.34hrs  
On duty 20.55hrs Air Raid Message White 22.45hrs

**PAGE 92**

**19 NOVEMBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens midnight to 1am (today). 6.22pm to 6.44pm, and 10.30pm to 11.10pm.  
Planes passed over before latter two sirens.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED 00.02hrs  
On duty 00.17hrs  
Air Raid Message White 00.33hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED 18.23hrs  
Raiders passed 18.45hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED 22.30hrs  
On duty 22.43hrs  
Raiders passed White 23.10hrs  
Section dismissed

**20 NOVEMBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 8.05am to 8.27am.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED. 08.04hrs  
On duty 08.25hrs  
Air Raid Message White 08.26hrs  
Section dismissed 08.30hrs

**21 NOVEMBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

“Yellow” 9pm to 2am.

It was around this time that flares coloured white to pink were dropped over the Filey area. Also 4 HE bombs dropped south of Malton Road almost hitting the ROC Post. Few weeks later landmine dropped 50yds from Howe Farmhouse –front windows, door etc., blown in and roof badly damaged.

**PAGE 93**

**22 NOVEMBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 6.31am to 7.53am, 8.43pm to 10.01pm.  
Flashes before sirens. Planes during alerts.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED. 06.36hrs

On duty 06.54hrs

Air Raid Message White 07.54hrs

Air Raid Message Yellow 20.20hrs

ACTION WARNING RED. 20.43hrs

Air Raid Message White 22.01hrs

Air Raid Message Yellow 22.03hrs

Air Raid Message White 22.30hrs

Attendance at hospital during AIR RAID WARNING RED. 20.43hrs to 22.01hrs

Air Raid Message White 22.01hrs

**23 NOVEMBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 12.39am to 1.11am and 6.35pm to 7.13pm

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED 00.40hrs

On duty 01.00hrs

Air Raid Message White 01.11hrs.

Section dismissed except Special Constables Hall and Rushforth who continued their normal tour.

Air Raid Message Purple 18.39hrs

ACTION WARNING RED. 18.35hrs

On at the hospital 18.43hrs

Air Raid Message White 19.12hrs. Section dismissed 19.15hrs.

Investigated lighting offence in Operating Theatre (unscreened light in Anaesthetizing Room) in company with Special Constable Hall. Nurse Wrigley in charge at the time.

Prepared report on same for submission to HQ.

Duty HQ 20.00hrs

Left 23.30hrs

**PAGE 94**

**24 NOVEMBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 12.17pm to 1.31pm. and 1.44pm to 2.08pm. and 2.50pm to 3.11pm.  
First heard German plane over town following all clear. Reported chased back N.E.  
Purple 5.50pm to 10pm. Filey siren 4.10pm also.  
None at Whitby.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED. 12.16hrs  
Duty Hospital 12.35hrs  
Air Raid Message White 13.30hrs  
Section dismissed 13.30hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED. 13.44hrs  
Air Raid Message White 14.08hrs  
Section dismissed 14.15hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED. 15.00hrs  
On duty 15.10hrs  
Air Raid Message White 15.10hrs  
Section dismissed 15.10hrs  
Duty hospital 20.00hrs  
Off duty 21.00hrs

**25 NOVEMBER, 1940**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty HQ 19.30hrs  
Air Raid Message Yellow 23.00hrs  
Air Raid Message White 23.15hrs  
Left duty 23.58hrs

**27 NOVEMBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 6.45am to 7.34am. Planes and searchlights. Filey Goods Station – incendiaries (few) after all clear.

**PAGE 95**

**27 NOVEMBER CONTINUED**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 06.23hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED. 06.46hrs  
Air Raid Message White 07.33hrs  
Section dismissed 07.35hrs

**28 NOVEMBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 2.34am to 3.11am and 4.00pm to 4.36pm.  
Pickering direction during night, bombs.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 18.25hrs  
Air Raid Message White 18.38hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 18.55hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED. 19.18hrs  
Duty hospital 19.00hrs  
Air Raid Message White 20.21hrs

12 bombs dropped approx' 20miles west of town.

Duty HQ 21.00hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 21.22hrs  
Air Raid Message White 22.27hrs  
Air Raid Message Yellow 22.31hrs  
Air Raid Message White 22.46hrs  
Left duty 00.15hrs

**29 NOVEMBER, 1940**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED. 02.35HRS  
Air Raid Message White 03.12hrs. Section dismissed except S/C Hall and Rushforth  
who continued normal tour. 03.45hrs. INCIDENT – Bomb and incendiary bomb  
between Cayton Bay and Filey.  
ACTION WARNING RED. 16.10hrs Air Raid Message White 16.36hrs.  
Section dismissed.

**PAGE 96**

**1 DECEMBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

“Yellow” midday.

**4 DECEMBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 8.09pm to 8.30pm and 9.11pm to 9.28pm. (Between 6pm and 11pm four “Yellows”, two “Reds” and six “Whites”).

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 18.13hrs

Air Raid Message White 18.20hrs

ACTION WARNING RED. 20.07hrs

On duty 20.10hrs

Air Raid Message White 20.31hrs

Section dismissed except S/Cs Hall and Rutherford. 20.35hrs

Air Raid Message Purple 21.02hrs

ACTION WARNING RED. 21.12hrs

Air Raid Message White 21.30hrs

**5 DECEMBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Siren 6.35pm to 7.13pm

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 18.15hrs

ACTION WARNING RED. 18.30hrs

On duty 18.45hrs

Raiders passed. 19.11hrs

Section dismissed 19.15hrs

Duty HQ 20.00hrs

Off duty 23.30hrs



**PAGE 97**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty HQ 19.30hrs  
Air Raid Message Yellow 22.07hrs  
Air Raid Message White 22.10hrs  
Left duty 23.30hrs

**9 DECEMBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 6.27am to 7.30am.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED. 06.30hrs  
Duty Hospital 06.51hrs  
Air Raid Message White 07.20hrs  
Section dismissed 07.30hrs

**10 DECEMBER, 1940**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty HQ 19.30hrs  
Air Raid Message Yellow 22.20hrs  
Air Raid Message White 22.22hrs  
Left duty 23.30hrs

**11 DECEMBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 10.53pm to 11.34pm. and 11.46pm to 12.20am.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED. 22.55hrs  
Duty Hospital 23.10hrs  
Air Raid Message White 23.40hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED. 23.51hrs  
Air Raid Message White 06.25hrs  
Section dismissed except S/Cs Head and Hardman 00.30hrs.

**PAGE 98**

**12 DECEMBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 1.22am to 1.38am. and 5.55am to 6.22am and 6.16pm to 12.07am.  
Few incendiaries – Cumberland Hotel area. Incendiaries in a line from St. Mary's Church to Blands Cliff. Fire at St. John's Mission, St. Sepulchre Street being used by W. Rowntrees as a repository.- few incendiaries through roof.

**POLICE REPORT**

An enemy plane dropped about 30 incendiary bombs – there were no casualties. The roof of the Parish Church was damaged. St. John's Church, St. Sepulchre Street (being used as a Repository by W. Rowntree), the Lifeboat House, 42 Longwestgate and the Red Light Pub, Longwestgate – all damaged.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED. 01.25hrs  
Duty Hospital 01.41hrs  
Air Raid Message White 01.41hrs  
Section dismissed except S/Cs Head and Hardman. 01.45hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED. 06.00hrs  
Duty Hospital 06.18hrs  
Air Raid Message White. 06.27hrs  
Section dismissed 06.30hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED. 18.18hrs  
Duty Hospital 18.33hrs  
Incendiary bombs dropped Ramshill Road, the Valley and Blands Cliff district.  
Raiders passed 21.50hrs  
Section dismissed except S/C Moss. 22.00hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED. 23.49hrs  
On duty 00.09hrs  
Air Raid Message White. 00.10hrs  
Section dismissed 00.10hrs

**13 DECEMBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 2.12am to 2.34am and 7.34pm to 9.21pm

**PAGE 99**

**13 DECEMBER CONTINUED.**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 02.05hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED. 02.15hrs  
Air Raid Message White 02.38hrs  
Section dismissed except for S/Cs Moss, Brown and Hall.  
ACTION WARNING RED. 19.40hrs  
Hospital section on holiday annual dinner at the Victoria Hotel.  
S/C Hardman on duty assistance given by 3 members of Woodlands Ward.  
Air Raid Message White 21.23hrs

**14 DECEMBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 1.45am to 3.16am and 1.40pm to 1.53pm (50<sup>th</sup> siren to date)

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED. 01.50hrs  
On duty Hospital 02.10hrs  
Air Raid Message White 13.15hrs

**15 DECEMBER, 1940 (Sunday)**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 6.31pm to 9.44pm

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED. 18.34hrs  
Arrived at hospital 18.45hrs  
Air Raid Message White 21.45hrs  
Section dismissed except S/C Swinney.  
On duty at hospital 23.30hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 01.10hrs  
Air Raid Message White 01.11hrs.  
Left duty 07.00hrs.

**PAGE 100**

**16 DECEMBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 9.10pm to 9.23pm

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty HQ 19.30hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 20.58hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED. 21.12hrs  
Air Raid Message White 21.24hrs

**19 DECEMBER, 1940**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty HQ 19.30hrs  
Air Raid Message Yellow 23.26hrs  
Air Raid Message White 23.45hrs  
Off duty 23.50hrs

**20 DECEMBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 1.41pm to 1.56pm. Plane above clouds.  
9.49pm to 10.10pm  
11.28pm to 11.46pm

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED. 13.45hrs  
Air Raid Message White 13.50hrs  
Purple 18.45hrs  
White 19.59hrs  
Purple 20.18hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED. 21.50hrs

**PAGE 101**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS CONTINUED.**

Air Raid Message White 22.13hrs  
Purple 23.20hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED. 23.30hrs  
On duty 23.30hrs  
Air Raid Message White. 23.50hrs

**21 DECEMBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Siren 12.56am to 1.53am  
8.16am to 8.51am  
6.51pm to 8.22pm  
9.09pm to 10.36pm

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 00.55hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED. 01.00hrs  
On duty 01.18hrs  
Air Raid Message White 01.55hrs  
Left duty 02.00hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED. 08.19hrs  
White 08.55hrs  
Purple 18.30hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED. 18.55hrs  
Arrived at Hospital 19.00hrs  
White 20.25hrs  
All left duty except S/C Shaw who continued normal duty.  
Purple 20.55hrs]  
ACTION WARNING RED. 21.12hrs  
Arrived at Hospital 21.30hrs  
White 22.37hrs  
Purple 23.07hrs

**22 DECEMBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 8.36pm to 9.14pm

**PAGE 102**

**22 DECEMBER, 1940 CONTINUED**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED. 01.43hrs  
Arrived at Hospital 02.00hrs  
White 03.48hrs  
Left duty 08.00hrs  
Duty HQ 19.45hrs  
Purple 19.30hrs  
White 19.59hrs  
Left duty 23.30hrs

**23 DECEMBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 8.36pm to 9.14pm

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED. 20.50hrs  
White 21.16hrs  
All off duty except S/C Head.

**24 DECEMBER, 1940**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens (62<sup>nd</sup>) 12.45am to 1.25am.

**ARP REPORT AND SUMMARY ON 1940**

Preliminary air raid warnings .....	230
Lights warnings .....	220
Sirens sounded .....	62
Cancellations received .....	471
Air Raid Casualties	
Injured .....	37
Killed .....	5

**ARP REPORT AND SUMMARY CONTINUED**

Borough raided by enemy planes .....4 times  
Fishing boats attacked ..... 8 times  
Mines washed ashore and dealt with ..... 7  
Owing to an explosion of one mine, 13 people injured and 1 boy killed.  
A keel boat was blown up in bay and 4 lives lost.  
They were –  
William Johnson Colling (Skipper) of Gas House Yard, Scarborough,  
William Colling (Mate) of Spreight Lane Steps, Scarborough ,  
Francis Crawford (Engineer) of Spreight Lane Steps, Scarborough and  
John Robinson (deck hand) of 5 Gordon Street, Scarborough.  
Result of two parachute mines –  
Houses totally wrecked .....76  
Houses damaged .....428  
  
Total number of fires dealt with outside Boro ..... 24  
Caused by enemy action ..... 11

**POLICE SUMMARY OF WAR OCCURRENCES**

Air Raid Messages

Air Raid Message Yellow was received .....230 times  
Air Raid Message Purple was received .....220 times  
Air Raid Message Red was received ..... 61 times  
Air Raid Message White was received .....471 times

**AIR RAID CASUALTIES**

Gasworks

Injured..... 6  
Dead ..... 1

Potter Lane

Injured .....31  
Dead .....4

Total  
Injured ..37  
Dead ... 5

**PAGE 104**

**POLICE SUMMARY CONT'**

**AIR RAIDS ON BOROUGH**

4 raids by enemy aircraft were made on the Borough

**TRAWLERS ATTACKED**

Trawlers fishing from Scarborough were attacked by enemy aircraft on 8 occasions.

**BODIES WASHED ASHORE**

4 bodies were washed ashore and later identified as members of the crew of S.S. "Stanburn" which was bombed and sunk off Flamborough Head.

**SHIPS' CASUALTIES LANDED AT SCARBOROUGH**

1 dead and 3 wounded from S.S. "Yewdale".

1 wounded from S.S. "Rose of England".

Both ships had been bombed and machine-gunned by enemy aircraft.

**CASUALTIES DUE TO SEA MINES**

Mine being burnt out on South Sands.

Injured ..... 13

Dead ..... 1

Keel boat "Pride"

Dead ..... 4

**MINES WASHED ASHORE**

7 mines were washed ashore and dealt with by the Naval Authorities.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 00.45hrs

ACTION WARNING RED. 00.48hrs

On duty 01.08hrs.

S/C head reported that his uniform cap and CD Respirator had been stolen from his car.

White 01.26hrs      Left duty 07.00hrs.



**PAGE 105**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS CONTINUED**

Up to this date (31/12/40) 117 Air Raid Warnings including 58 Air Raid Warning Red.

Local enemy activity on 5 occasions.

Telephone numbers.

Commandant J.E. Thomas 3081

Deputy Commandant 388

Castle Section 3194

Central Section 3195

Falsgrave Section 388

Northstead Section 3084

Weaponness Section 1347

Woodlands Section 2851

Hospital Section 2120

Police Office (day) 2882

Police Office (night) 2883

JANUARY 1 1939 TO SEPTEMBER, 1939

Lectures – 33 tours 38hours

Falsgrave Ward – 5 tours 13 and three quarter hours

Hospital - 3 tours 4 and three quarter hours.

Total – 41 tours and 56 and a half hours.

SEPT 1939 TO DECEMBER 31 1940

Lectures - 1 tour 1 and a half hours

Falsgrave Ward – 2 tours 4 and a quarter hours

Hospital - 111 tours 540 and three quarter hours

Report Centre – 29 tours 118 hours

HQ – 91 tours 319 and three quarter hours

Extra due to raids – 52 tours 61 and a quarter hours

Total – 286 tours 1045 and a half hours

Grand Total – 327 tours 1102 hours.

**PAGE 106**

**1941**

**1 JANUARY, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 3.15pm to 3.30pm  
Convoy. Siren later.  
Planes before siren.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED. 15.15hrs  
Arrived Hospital 15.25hrs  
White 15. 27hrs  
Section dismissed 15.30hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED. 17.58hrs  
(Did not attend out of town)  
White 18.48hrs  
Section dismissed 18.50hrs  
At hospital 19.45hrs  
Left duty 21.15hrs

**NOTES**

( Butlin's Camp) RAF billeted at the nearly finished Butlins Camp. By 1943 it housed 5.000 officers and men. Its hospital was Linkfield Hotel at Primrose Valley.

**2 JANUARY, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty hospital 19.00hrs  
Purple 17.57hrs  
White 19.58hrs  
Left duty 07.00hrs  
In company with S/C Swinney.

**PAGE 107**

**3 JANUARY, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED. 17.50hrs

At hospital 18.15hrs

White 19.20hrs

All left duty 19.25hrs

Duty HQ 20.30hrs

Purple 21.43hrs

White 22.01hrs

Left duty 23.30hrs

**4 JANUARY, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED. 17.50hrs

Siren not heard at Whin Bank

White 18.45hrs

All left duty

**5 JANUARY, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Siren 5.40pm

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Purple 17.43hrs

ACTION WARNING RED. 17.50hrs

Arrived hospital 18.15hrs

White 19.19hrs

Section dismissed 19.30hrs

Except S/C Moss – normal duty.

**PAGE 108**

**8 JANUARY, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED. 10.16hrs  
On duty hospital 10.29hrs  
White 10.29hrs  
Section dismissed 10.30hrs

**9 JANUARY, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Purple 18.16hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED. 18.29hrs  
White 19.05hrs  
(Out of town did not attend)  
Duty at HQ 19.30hrs  
Purple 19.15hrs  
White 19.59hrs  
Left duty 23.30hrs

**11 JANUARY, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 11.05am to 11.32am and 4.37pm

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED. 11.03hrs  
White 11.30hrs  
Section left duty  
ACTION WARNING RED. 16.38hrs  
Arrived hospital 16.44hrs  
White 16.45hrs  
Left duty 17.00hrs  
On duty Hospital 20.00hrs  
S/C Brown on duty. Left at 21.00hrs

**PAGE 109**

**12 JANUARY, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Purple 19.26hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED. (72<sup>nd</sup>) 19.29hrs  
Arrived hospital 19.34hrs  
White 20.09hrs  
Section dismissed except S/C Swinney – normal tour.  
On duty HQ 20.15hrs  
Left duty 23.30hrs

**13 JANUARY, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Yellow 11.40hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED. 11.43hrs  
White 12.11hrs  
Those on duty left.  
(Out of town on job at Harrogate)

**15 JANUARY, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 7.43pm to 10.50pm About 8.10pm bombs – 2 Seamer area. Electric light offs 3 minutes. Planes over constantly before 11.29pm sirens. Planes not heard after this all –clear at 11.55pm.  
Plane over 1am (16<sup>th</sup>) “Purple” 2.51am. Sirens to 4.16am.  
At 7.28am sirens to 8.23am. Bombs dropped at Driffield, Seamer Vicarage windows smashed.

**POLICE REPORT**

2 parachute mines fell in fields neat Irton causing slight damage to overhead electric cables and an area of ploughed land rendered useless.

**PAGE 110**

**15 JANUARY CONTINUED**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 18.52hrs  
White 19.21hrs  
Purple 19.32hrs  
On duty HQ 19.30hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED. 19.45hrs

Bombs, flares dropped within sight of Boro.

White 22.55hrs  
Left duty, HQ 23.30hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED. 23.35hrs  
On duty HQ 23.35hrs  
White 23.59hrs  
All left duty except Hall and Rushforth – normal duty.  
Left duty HQ 24.00hrs  
On duty Hospital 00.10hrs  
Left duty 01.10hrs

**16 JANUARY, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 02.16hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED. 02.55hrs  
Arrived hospital 03.18hrs  
White 04.17hrs  
Continued normal tour with S/C Hall, Rushforth and Swinney.  
Purple 04.55hrs  
White 05.27hrs  
Left duty 07.00hrs  
Purple 07.20hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED. 07.30hrs  
Arrived hospital 07.45hrs  
White 08.26hrs  
All left duty 08.30hrs

**PAGE 111**

**18 JANUARY, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED. 13.52hrs

(Out of town at time).

White 14.12hrs

Duty at HQ 21.00hrs

Left duty 23.30hrs

**19 JANUARY, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 10pm for about 5 minutes.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 22.05hrs

ACTION WARNING RED. 22.07hrs

Barnsey and Merryweather on duty at hospital.

White 22.15hrs

Duration of RED too short to permit of any additional attendance.

**21 JANUARY, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Mine exploded.

**22 JANUARY, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 12.10am to 12.57am. Planes over Seamer. 5 H.E. bombs at Rillington. Line wrecked, village and Goods Train machine-gunned.

**PAGE 112**

**22 JANUARY, CONTINUED**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED. 12.18hrs

White 12.57hrs

(Out of town during period of RED. Bombs fell in Rillington).

**25 JANUARY, 1941**

**POLICE REPORT**

Metal cone washed up near Bathing Pool, South Sands. The object was secured and it struck the sea wall and exploded causing no damage or casualties.

**26 JANUARY, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED. (81<sup>st</sup>) 13.01hrs

White 13.08hrs

Duration too short to call out full attendance (at West Ayton during RED alert).

**29 JANUARY, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 0.04pm to 4.18pm. and

5.20pm to 6.10pm

(planes over) – 3pm to 4.07pm.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Yellow 16.05hrs

ACTION WARNING RED. 16.05hrs

White 16.15hrs

All left duty

Air Raid Message Yellow 16.47hrs

White 17.03hrs

Yellow 17.15hrs

ACTION WARNING RED. 17.22hrs

Arrived hospital 18.02hrs

White 18.06hrs

Section dismissed 18.15hrs



## **PAGE 113**

### **NOTES –**

Nalگو Camp – 49<sup>th</sup> Royal Artillery billeted there – their job was filling sandbags for barricades. The Officers were billeted at the Pavilion Hotel.

## **2 FEBRUARY, 1941**

### **ARP REPORT**

Sirens 2.50pm to 3.15pm Planes over about 2.53pm.

### **INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED. 14.53hrs

Arrived hospital 14.57hrs

White 15.27hrs

Section dismissed 15.30hrs

Duty HQ 19.30hrs

Left duty 23.30hrs

## **3 FEBRUARY, 1941**

### **INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty hospital 18.45hrs

Left duty 19.15hrs

Air Raid Message Purple 21.53hrs

Duty hospital 22.00hrs

Air Raid Message White 22.20hrs

Left duty 07.00hrs

## **4 FEBRUARY, 1941**

### **ARP REPORT**

Sirens 1.10pm to 1.30pm German plane over very high.

Sirens 7.25pm to 9.24pm and 9.32pm to 12.30am.

**PAGE 114**

**4 FEB, CONTINUED**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED. 19.24hrs

S/C Brown on duty.

Arrived hospital 19.31hrs

S/C Hardman 19.35hrs

S/C Barnsey 19.40hrs

S/C Rushforth and Hall 19.50hrs

Approx' 20 flares dropped in vicinity of Driffield 20.00hrs to 20.15hrs.

Reported an unscreened light in Lady Ediths Avenue to HQ 20.20hrs

Air Raid Message White 21.12hrs

Section dismissed except S/C Brown.

Bomb explosions heard after flares and frequently until "Raiders passed" signal.

ACTION WARNING RED. 21.32hrs

Above resumed duty.

Air Raid Message White 00.30hrs

Above left except S/Cs Moss and Brown.

Air Raid Message Purple 06.40hrs.

**5 FEBRUARY, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 7.25am to 7.45am. At 7.25am an enemy plane bombed St. Nicholas Gardens (bend of steps) lower entrance. Another fell back of St. Margaret's, Longwestgate.

Air Raid White 7.45am.

**POLICE REPORT**

AIR RAID. An unexploded bomb dropped in the garden at the rear of 16a St. Mary's Street. Residents in the vicinity evacuated and accommodated at Jubilee Chapel (Aberdeen Walk). This bomb wrecked the scullery of 17 St. Mary's Street and the bomb had definitely exploded – this opinion was expressed by a Lieut' of the Bomb Disposal Squad. A bomb fell in the St. Nicholas Gardens and there was a crater on the lawn. The bomb had travelled to a much greater depth before exploding. The stone steps leading from the Foreshore into the gardens and the ornamental masonry was badly damaged, the stone pillars at the gateway were dislodged and an electric light standard was snapped in two. The gateway was roped off.

**PAGE 115**

**5 FEBRUARY, CONTINUED.**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED. 07.19HRS

At hospital 07.43hrs

Air Raid Message White 07.45hrs

All left duty.

During last alarm bombs dropped in St Mary's Walk (unexploded), St. Nicholas cliff and near Longwestgate.

ACTION WARNING RED. 18.05hrs

Air Raid Message White 18.36hrs

Section dismissed (out of town at time).

Air Raid Message Purple 20.16hrs

ACTION WARNING RED. 20.28hrs

Duty hospital 20.30hrs

Air Raid Message White 21.07hrs

Section dismissed 22.00hrs

Continued to relieve S/C Swinney till 23.00hrs

**7 FEBRUARY, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

"Purple" late evening.

**8 FEBRUARY, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty HQ 19.30hrs

Air Raid Message Yellow 21.26hrs

White 21.43hrs

Yellow 22.57hrs

White 23.11hrs

Off duty 23.30hrs

**9 FEBRUARY, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 21.31hrs. Duty hospital 21.45hrs

S/C Head on duty. Left duty 23.30hrs

**PAGE 116**

**10 FEBRUARY, 1941**

**INPSECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED. (91<sup>st</sup>) 20.58hrs  
Arrived on duty 22.00hrs  
Air Raid Message White 23.25hrs  
Section dismissed except S/Cs Moss and Brown – normal duty.

**12 FEBRUARY, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Early a.m. Lifeboat out – searched for British bomber, unsuccessfully – fog.  
Planes N.W. Germany.  
“Purple”, “Yellow”, “White” inside 10 minutes after 8pm.

**13 FEBRUARY, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Attended at ARP Centre 19.30hrs  
for lecture by Inspector Rawson on High Explosives and Incendiary bombs.  
S/Cs Swinney, Hall, Rushforth and Walker from Hospital section attended.  
Left 21.00hrs

**14 FEBRUARY, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Activity from 11.30pm. No sirens here. Bridlington bombed – Electricity  
Showrooms and Station hit. 6 injured – Scarborough Gas workers there.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty hospital 19.15hrs. Purple 19.37hrs, White 20.40hrs, Purple 22.32hrs, White  
22.45hrs.  
Bombs and flares from 21.00hrs to 21.30hrs in approx' Driffield district. \*\*\*  
Left duty 22.45hrs  
\*\*\* Confirmed later as Bridlington and Hunmanby

**PAGE 117**

**15 FEBRUARY, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Constant activity late evening to 3am.  
"Purple" 7 hours.  
3am plane heard, dropped H.E. bomb south.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty HQ 19.30hrs  
Air Raid Message Yellow 20.15hrs  
Purple 20.22hrs  
White 21.43hrs  
Left duty 23.45hrs  
Bomb at Ganton 02.00hrs.

**16 FEBRUARY, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 7pm. Scalby Mills mine – 1 house down.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

At hospital at 19.30hrs to attend a meeting of the whole section to discuss the Rota, siren attendance, co-operation with stretcher bearers etc.,. The full section except S/C Shaw present..  
Meeting closed at 20.30hrs  
Left hospital 22.00hrs.

**19 FEBRUARY, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 4.16pm. Reported York and Leeds bombed.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED. 16.15hrs  
At hospital 16.51hrs  
Left hospital 17.15hrs  
Air Raid Message White 17.45hrs Section left duty 18.00hrs

**PAGE 118**

**20 FEBRUARY, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty HQ 19.30hrs

Checked and distributed Anti-gas clothing. Entered Records, delivered Anti-gas equipment to Woodlands Sub-Station and hospital.

Left 00.15hrs.

**22 FEBRUARY, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

“Purple” warning from dusk. Distant flashes from Hull.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty hospital 19.00hrs

Air Raid Message Purple 19.50hrs

Air Raid Message White 22.40hrs

Left duty 07.00hrs.

**23 FEBRUARY, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Planes over dusk. Sirens to 10.20pm. All clear.

Distant bombs – Hull.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED. 19.27hrs

Duty HQ 19.30hrs

Hospital section reported enemy activity to the west of Driffield. 21.05hrs

Air Raid Message White 22.27hrs

Air Raid Message Purple 23.02hrs

Attendance at hospital during last siren – S/C Hardman 19.28hrs, S/Cs Rushforth, Hall, Moss and Merryweather 19.47hrs. S/C Walker 19.52hrs, S/C Barnsey and Swinney 19.54hrs, S/C Shaw 20.15hrs, S/C Head 20.28hrs.

All left duty at 22.35hrs except S/Cs Walker and Swinney – normal duty.

Left duty HQ 23.30hrs.

**PAGE 119**

**25 FEBRUARY, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 19.55hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED 20.34hrs  
Duty hospital 20.45hrs  
Raiders passed 23.23hrs  
Section dismissed.  
Air Raid Message Purple 00.14hrs  
Air Raid Message White 00.32hrs

**26 FEBRUARY, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 8.30pm Plane over 15 to 20 minutes before and at same time as sirens.  
Incendiaries at Filey. H.E. bomb – 2 near.  
Laundry gutted at Filey. Planes seen from Scarborough. Bombs heard about 8.30pm.  
Raiders passed 11.15pm.

**28 FEBRUARY, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Attended First Aid lecture in Board Room at the hospital by Mr. Thompson of Stretcher Bearer party 20.00hrs  
Left 22.00hrs.

**1 MARCH, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty HQ 21.00hrs  
Air Raid Message Yellow 19.58hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 20.04hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED. (95<sup>th</sup>) 22.00hrs  
Air Raid Message White 23.18hrs  
Section dismissed 23.19hrs  
Left duty HQ 24.00hrs

**PAGE 120**

**2 MARCH, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty HQ 19.45hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 20.06hrs  
Air Raid Message White 20.20hrs  
Rewards, issue Boots vouchers, general correspondence.  
Left 24.00hrs

**3 MARCH, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED. 19.44hrs  
Arrived hospital 20.35hrs  
Flares, incendiary and H.E. bomb north of town, possibly Ravenscar or Whitby.  
Air Raid Message White 00.26hrs  
Section dismissed 00.30hrs.

**6 MARCH, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Prepared monthly return of hospital duties. 19.00hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 20.00hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED. 20.10hrs  
At hospital 20.20hrs  
Air Raid Message White 22.50hrs  
Section dismissed except S/C Moss 23.00hrs

**7 MARCH, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED. 12.45hrs  
Air Raid Message White 13.05hrs  
(Out of town at time).  
Attended First Aid lecture at Hospital – instruction by Mr Thompson. 20.30hrs  
Left 21.40hrs.



**PAGE 121**

**8 MARCH, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty hospital 19.30hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 21.25hrs  
Air Raid Message White 22.08hrs  
Left duty 24.00hrs.

**10 MARCH, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 9.10pm to 12.40am. Plane about 12.25am

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty HQ 19.45hrs  
Air Raid Message Yellow 21.13hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 21.17hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED. 21.19hrs  
Left HQ 24.00hrs  
On duty hospital 00.10hrs  
Air Raid Message White 00.37hrs  
Section dismissed 00.45hrs  
Left Duty 01.00hrs.

**12/13 MARCH, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 9.18pm to 3.15am (13<sup>th</sup>) Many incendiaries dropped by one plane about 9.50pm. –  
Barwick Street, Wykeham Street near bowling green, Scalby Road traffic island, Maltons Brick Yard, Whin Bank, Stepney Drive (severe) etc. Empty house fired on Scalby Road.  
German planes 3 to 4 together sighted then one came in but did nothing.  
Our biggest raid on Germany. Our planes heard 8-9pm. Said to have been going out since 4pm.  
Incendiaries on Bridlington.

**PAGE 122**

**12/13 MARCH, 1941 CONTINUED**

**ARP REPORT CONTINUED.**

Damage at Scarborough –  
Incendiaries

- 1 - in yard of 8 Aberdeen Walk.
  - 1 - in Gladstone Road School yard.
  - 1 - 53 Scalby Road (empty house).
  - 1 – Corporation Nurseries.
  - 1 – on roof of house in Manor Road.
  - 1 – on shop at 91 Victoria Road.
  - 1 – on footpath outside 15 Hanover Road.
  - 1- back of 63 Stepney Road (fired).
  - 1 – on allotments near Maltons Brickyard.
  - 1 – on roadway in Whin Bank.
  - 1 – on Manor Road/ Scalby Road roundabout.
  - 2 – on roadway opposite 36 Stepney Drive.
  - 1 – on roadway in Stepney Close.
  - 1 – at the back of 25 Stepney Road.
  - 2 – on roadway in Scalby Road.
  - 2 – on roof of Saville and Ezards Garage, Falconers Road.
  - 4 – in Goods Station Yard.
  - 1 – on house in Wykham Street.
  - 8 – Blacksheds Field, Stepney Drive.
  - 1 – H.E. bomb Maltons Brickyard – did not explode.
- 13 March – Sirens 10.09 to 4. 31am.

**POLICE REPORT**

AIR RAID. An incendiary bomb had been found in the centre of the town, it was then extinguished. 4 incendiary bombs had struck 3 buildings doing slight damage to roofs, but causing no fires. 9 incendiary bombs had fallen harmlessly on private property. 9 incendiary bombs had fallen harmlessly in fields. A bomb dropped near Maltons Brickyard, Scalby Road – this was unexploded.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 21.15hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED (100<sup>th</sup>) 21.25hrs

**PAGE 123**

**12/13 MARCH CONTINUED**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT CONTINUED.**

Arrived hospital 21.25hrs

Incendiary bombs fell at junction of Stepney Drive/ Stepney Road, Whin Bank/Stepney Road, Scalby Road and Manor Road.

Notified Report Centre and Special Constabulary HQ. Report Centre asked for further details – advised them that one or more explosive type dropped on Stepney Road.

Continuous bombing and AA Fire from approx' SW of Hospital – possibly Malton and York districts.

**13 March-**

Air Raid Message White 03.14hrs

Section dismissed except S/Cs Moss and Brown and self who continued normal tour  
03.15hrs

Left duty 07.00hrs

Duty hospital 19.30hrs

Duty HQ 20.00hrs

Air Raid Message Yellow 20.14hrs

Air Raid Message Purple 20.38hrs

ACTION WARNING RED 22.14hrs

Air Raid Message White 04.35hrs

Section left hospital.

Left duty 04.40hrs

**14 MARCH, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 2.20pm to 2.43pm and 8.13pm to 3.06am.

**PAGE 124**

**14 MARCH, 1941 CONTINUED.**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED. 14.22hrs

At hospital 14.45hrs

Air Raid Message White 14.46hrs

All left duty.

Air Raid Message Purple 20.12hrs

ACTION WARNING RED. 20.14hrs

On duty 22.05hrs

Air Raid Message White 03.07hrs

Air Raid Message Purple 04.50hrs

3 H.E bombs, incendiaries and AA fire over Racecourse 05.10hrs

Section dismissed ???

Continued normal tour with S/Cs Barnsey and Merryweather.

Air Raid Message White 06.08hrs

Left duty 07.00hrs

**15 MARCH, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

5.20am plane dropped 50 incendiaries, 3 H.E bombs near Beacon Farm, open fields, no damage.

**17 MARCH, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 9.19pm to 9.45pm.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 21.20hrs

ACTION WARNING RED. 21.21hrs

Arrived hospital 21.58hrs

Air Raid Message White 21.50hrs

Section dismissed.

PAGE 125

## **18 MARCH, 1941 – BLITZ NIGHT.**

### **ARP REPORT**

Sirens 8.58pm to 4.37am (on 19<sup>th</sup>).

Planes came over 8.10pm – incendiaries dropped south.

Incendiaries near before sirens sounded at 8.58pm.

Intensive raid for about 2 hours, then a desultory mine fell near Wireless Station, Sandybed Lane, Also mine from low flying plane in inner harbour – removed by two tankers.

### **VICTIMS OF THE AIR RAID.( N.B. THIS IS NOT THE FULL LIST OF FATALITIES AS SOME HAVE BEEN LEFT OFF – POSSIBLY THE ARP DID NOT KNOW THE FULL TOTAL AT THIS DATE)**

**WILLIAM JOSEPH BIGDEN** (26) Army, London.  
**LOUISE BOUCHER** (75) 40 Moorland Road.  
**ETHEL EILEEN BIGDEN** (24) and baby. 1 to 2 yrs old. London.  
**ARTHUR CAPPLEMAN** (19) 1 Queens Terrace.  
**GEORGE CAPPLEMAN** (60) 1 Queens Terrace.  
**CHARLES H. GREAVES** (55) Weaponness Farm, Olivers Mount.  
**MARY JANE HESLETINE** (70) 69 Commercial Street.  
**LAVINIA HALL** (35) 65 Commercial Street.  
**ELIZABETH HODGSON** (60) 69 Commercial Street.  
**ALAN HALL** (2) 65 Commercial Street.  
**SHEILA HALL** (10) 65 Commercial Street.  
**CYRIL HUTCHINSON** (19) A Leeds College pupil staying at the Villa Esplanade.  
**PEGGY MCKINLEY** (18) 120 Victoria Road.  
**RODNEY PREVETT** (3) 40 Moorland Road.  
**AUDREY SIDDLE** (15) 120 North Marine Road.  
**LILY SIDDLE** (48) 120 North Marine Road.  
**JOHN SIDDLE** (5) 120 North Marine Road.  
**GERALD SIDDLE** (11) 120 North Marine Road.  
**GEORGE SIDDLE** (13) 120 North Marine Road.  
**GEORGE SIDDLE** (48) 120 North Marine Road.  
**ROLAND SHEARD** (47) Home Guard, Osgodby.  
**ARTHUR TURNBULL** (79) 14 New Queen Street.  
**JOAN WALLER** (17) 71 Commercial Street.  
**SYLVIA WILLIS** (2) 63 Commercial Street.

**MARCH BLITZ CONTINUED.**

**ARP REPORT CONTINUED**

**INJURED**

ROBERT BIELBY (37) 17 Gladstone Lane.  
MARIE BROOKE (50) 73 Commercial Street.  
NORMAN HALL (3) 65 Commercial Street.  
MRS. HAMMOND (42) 63 Commercial Street.  
JAMES HALL (35) 65 Commercial Street.  
THOMAS LLOYD (19) Army, 24 Milford Avenue, Wolverhampton.  
JOHN PEASEY (30) Army, 9 Manarise, Newsham Road, Huddesfield.  
GUNNER, J. PARNELL (21) Army, 57 New Road, Billingham.  
MRS. SPINK (70) "Roydbank", The Garlands.  
GEORGE SELLERS (44) A.F.S. 109 Hoxton Road.  
JOHN WILLIS (41) 63 Commercial Street.  
MRS. WILLIS (42) 63 Commercial Street.  
ARTHUR WADE (42) 38 Moorland Road.  
GUNNER WEIRS Army, Filey.  
A. ROWLAND WILSON (26) Army, 2 Sun Street, Littleborough, Manchester.  
DAVID WALKER (10) 19 Victoria Park Avenue.  
MRS. WALKER 19 Victoria Park Avenue.  
MR WALKER 19 Victoria Park Avenue.

**POLICE REPORT FOR 18 MARCH, 1941.**

A large number of incendiaries and H.E bombs were dropped on the town and as a result 25 people were killed and 45 injured. Owing to the presence of suspected unexploded bombs and a known unexploded parachute mine 500 people were evacuated and accommodated at Rest Centres..

**NOTES** – On this night 98 enemy planes raided Scarborough. They dropped approx' 55 high explosive bombs and delayed action bombs, 5 parachute mines and 1 unexploded parachute mine and 1000s of incendiaries.

**PAGE 127**

## **INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 20.20hrs  
Arrived at hospital after hearing bombs fall. 20.23hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED 21.00hrs  
S/C Brown on duty 21.00hrs  
S/Cs Hardman, Swinney and Hall arrived 21.05hrs

Showers of incendiaries in hospital grounds and including 3 on roofs. (over 100 in all)  
Personally extinguished one on roof over theatre and covered one unexploded bomb in main roof with sandbags (approx' 21.05hrs).  
Bombs in grounds extinguished quickly by Specials. S/C Merryweather, 21.25hrs, Barnsey 21.35hrs, Rushforth 21.50hrs, Shaw 21.45hrs and Head 23.15hrs.  
Brown reports hearing bomb fall (H.E.) to west of hospital and possibly in Raincliffe Woods which did not explode (later found behind nurses home).  
Received ammunition from Home Guard Sheard (died in hospital from wounds) and deposited them in our drawer.

Air Raid Message White 04.06hrs

Section assisted generally to remove patients from shelters to wards.  
Section dismissed 05.15hrs except S/Cs Moss and Brown who continued normal duty.

Incidents –

Queen Margarets School damaged.

ETW Dennis Works destroyed.

Floral Hall Café burnt out.

Waddingtons Factory (occupied by Quartons and Tonks) burnt out.

Boots Chemist top floor burnt out.

1 house demolished and 2 rendered inhabitable.

7 fatalities, approx' 6 houses in Commercial Street demolished.

House in Langdale Road and one in Moorland Road demolished.

House in Queens Terrace demolished.

Approx' 20 HE bombs dropped, 22 casualties (fatal) possibly more till under wreckage (27 fatalities up to 26/3/41).

**PAGE 128**

**19 MARCH, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

“Purple” 9pm.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Prepared report on previous alert – returned ammunition to Home Guard, 11.30hrs to 13.00hrs.

Duty HQ 21.15hrs

Air Raid Message Purple 21.15hrs

Air Raid Message White 21.31hrs

Left duty 24.00hrs

**21 MARCH, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty hospital 19.30hrs

First Aid lecture 20.30hrs to 21.30hrs by Mr. Thompson.

Left duty 23.00hrs

**22 MARCH, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty hospital 19.30hrs to relieve S/C Hall and to instruct S/C Wharem.

On duty HQ 21.30hrs

Left duty 24.00hrs

**23 MARCH, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

National Day of Prayer. Attended service and parade. 11.30hrs at Boys High School conducted by Sgt' The Rev. W.Kemshall. S/Cs Moss, Swinney, Walker, Hall and Rushforth from Hospital Section also attended.

Left duty 12.45hrs.



**PAGE 129**

**24 MARCH, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 1am to 3.40am

Planes heard. Incendiaries south. 2 planes passed down coast 3am.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 00.53hrs

ACTION WARNING RED. 00.55hrs

No local activity.

Air Raid Message White 03.38hrs

Section dismissed except fro S/C Head and Hardman.

**25 MARCH, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 11.50am, All clear 12 noon.

**26 MARCH, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED. 11.57hrs

Duty HQ 11.57hrs

Air Raid Message White 12.07hrs

Left duty 12.15hrs

No local activity.

**28 MARCH, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

First Aid lecture at the Hospital by Mr. Thompson 20.30hrs

Left 21.30hrs.

**PAGE 130**

**29 MARCH, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 1.20pm to 1.40pm

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED. 13.20hrs

On duty 13.35hrs

Raiders passed 13.38hrs

No local activity.

Duty HQ 20.00hrs

Air Raid Message Yellow 21.09hrs

Air Raid Message Purple 21.12hrs

Air Raid Message White 21.38hrs

Air Raid Message Yellow 22.44hrs

Air Raid Message White 23.15hrs

Left duty 24.00hrs

**31 MARCH, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 8.45pm to 11.22pm

Plane 8.48pm

Incendiaries S. and S.W. as on blitz night.

10.25pm approx' 9 to 10 flares over town.

Mine at Cromer Point.

10.30pm approx' other flares died out. One flare ignited bushes on Olivers Mount another windowsill (Asquith Avenue). Stirrup pump used.

All quiet after 10.35pm. but heavy bombs south.

After all-clear at approx' 1am heavy bombs Malton area.

**POLICE REPORT**

AIR RAID – Parachute flares were dropped over Boro. some of which fell harmlessly in fields. One flare fell on the windowsill of 2 Asquith Avenue, and burnt through the woodwork and dropped into the room – it was extinguished by means of stirrup pump.

**PAGE 131**

**31 MARCH CONTINUED.**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

At Drill Hall, North Street fro Rifle practise 14.15hrs  
Duty HQ 20.00hrs  
Preliminary Caution Yellow 20.19hrs  
Priliminary Caution Purple 20.25hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED. 20.45hrs  
Flares dropped and mines. Nearest exploded one at Scalby Mills.  
Preliminary Caution White 23.19hrs  
Left HQ 24.00hrs

**1 APRIL, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 1.02pm to 1.18pm  
3.06pm to 4.14pm

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED. 13.02hrs  
Time of alert did not permit of further attendance.  
Air Raid Message White 13.20hrs  
No local activity.  
ACTION WARNING RED. 15.08hrs  
Arrived hospital 15.34hrs  
No local activity. Heard bombs from approx' Driffield district.  
Raiders passed 16.14hrs  
Section dismissed.

**3 APRIL, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 9.43pm to 10.43pm

**PAGE 132**

**3 APRIL CONTINUED.**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty HQ 20.00hrs  
Air Raid Message Yellow 20.29hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 20.59hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED. 21.45hrs  
Left HQ to go to hospital 22.15hrs  
No local activity.  
Air Raid Message White 22.46hrs  
Returned HQ 23.00hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 23.44hrs  
Left duty 24.00hrs

**4 APRIL, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 3.17am to 8.33am.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED 08.20hrs  
Duration of alert too short for any further attendance.  
Air Raid Message White 08.32hrs  
Left duty  
Attended First Aid lecture at hospital by Mr. Thompson 20.00hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 21.40hrs  
Air Raid Message White 22.00hrs  
All left duty

**5 APRIL, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Mine exploded and killed 2 soldiers Burniston neighbourhood. (Burniston Bay).

**PAGE 133**

**5 APRIL CONTINUED. ARP REPORT**

The soldiers were –

**WILLIAM HEWITT**, Private, The Loyal Regiment (North Lancashire) 7<sup>th</sup> Bn, aged 28yrs. (cable joiner). Service number 3863734. Date of death 6 April, 1941. The son fo William and Sarah Ellen Hewitt of 46 Dunstan Street, Wavertree, Liverpool. Scarborough Manor Road Cemetery Sec U. Row 4, Grave 18.

**EDWARD STEPHEN McGREAVY**, Private, The Loyal Regiment (North Lancashire) 7<sup>th</sup> Bn aged 28yrs (metal labourer). Service number 3863796, of 11 Tudor Street, Bootle, Lancs. Liverpool (Ford) Roman Catholic Cemetery, Sec. A.F. Grave 638.

**6 APRIL, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Mine exploded near bathing pool, 2 soldiers killed.  
Mine adrift off North Marine Drive.

**POLICE REPORT**

2 soldiers killed when cone-shaped mine exploded in South Bay. A minesweeper's float was found in the sea a quarter of a mile off Marine Drive – this mine was later salvaged and towed into the harbour.

**THE SOLDIERS KILLED –**

**ERNEST MOORCROFT**, Private, The Loyal Regiment (North Lancashire) 9<sup>th</sup> Bn. Service Number 3683032. Aged 28 of 1 Howait Street, Liverpool. Interred at Liverpool (Yew Tree) Roman Catholic Cemetery, Sec 2C. Grave 296.

**GEORGE THOMAS McALISTER**, Lance Corporal, The Loyal Regiment (North Lancashire) 9<sup>th</sup> Bn. Service Number 3864244. Aged 20, son of Elizabeth J. McAlister of 16 Kremlin Drive, Stoneycroft, Liverpool 13. Interred Liverpool (Anfield) Cemetery, Sec.20 C of E. Grave 1259.

**PAGE 134**

**6 APRIL, CONTINUED**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty HQ 20.00hrs  
Air Raid Message Yellow 23.40hrs  
Raiders passed 23.55hrs  
Left duty 24.00hrs

**7 APRIL, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 9pm to 4.40am.  
Planes constant from 8.40pm.  
Bombs on Staxton and Whitby.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

At Hospital 19.00hrs  
Left 19.15hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 20.44hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED. 21.02hrs  
At Hospital 21.22hrs  
Air Raid Message White 04.46hrs  
No local activity.

**8 APRIL, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty hospital 21.15hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 21.40hrs  
Left duty 23.15hrs  
Air Raid Message White 24.10hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 24.40hrs  
Air Raid Message White 01.21hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED 02.07hrs  
Arrived hospital 02.34hrs

**PAGE 135**

**8 APRIL CONTINUED.  
INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT CONTINUED.**

Air Raid Message White 02.45hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 03.18hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED. 03.23hrs  
Air Raid Message White 04.10hrs  
Left duty – Swinney, Brown and Merryweather 04.20hrs.

**9 APRIL, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 2.10am to 2.45am  
3.22am to 4.09am  
9.30pm to 4.52am.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 20.54hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED. 21.30hrs  
Arrived hospital 22.20hrs  
Air Raid Message White 05.00hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 05.12hrs  
Air Raid Message White 05.22hrs  
Left duty 07.00hrs

**10 APRIL, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 9.29pm to 11.40pm

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 21.16hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED. (115<sup>th</sup>) 21.30hrs  
Arrived hospital 21.49hrs  
Air Raid Message White 23.43hrs

**PAGE 136**

**11 APRIL, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Attended Drill Hall, North Street, for to shoot 19.30hrs for HQ versus Central Station HQ. 20.15hrs  
Winner.

**12 APRIL, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Mine exploded in Holbeck Gardens during removal. Soldier killed and another lost a leg.

**POLICE REPORT**

An explosive mine sweep exploded – 1 soldier killed, and another seriously wounded. They had noticed a mine float between the South Cliff Bungalows and the Bathing Pool which they picked up and after carrying it some distance it exploded. This was the mine float which had been placed there on 6 April.

**SOLDIER KILLED-**

**JOHN ELDER** - Lance Corporal, 1942685, 1 Bomb Disposal Company, Royal Engineers. (upholsterer in civvy street). Aged 30, husband of Jessie Elder of 80 Beatty Crescent, Kirkcaldy. Interred Kirkcaldy (Hayfield) Cemetery. Comt.G. Grave. 33.

**14 APRIL, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 11.50pm to 12.26am.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Attended Drill Hall, North Street, 20.15hrs to shoot in HQ team versus Castle Section 21.00hrs.  
Castle won.



**PAGE 137**

**15 APRIL, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 10.35pm to 5am.

Planes about, 6 at a time over till about 4am.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty HQ 20.00hrs

Air Raid Message Yellow 21.03hrs

Air Raid Message Purple 21.30hrs

ACTION WARNING RED. 22.44hrs

Left HQ and went to hospital 23.22hrs

Bombs fell at Cloughton, Newlands and Jacksons Bay.

Air Raid Message White. 05.00hrs

**16 APRIL, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 22.42hrs

ACTION WARNING RED. 22.55hrs

Reported at Hospital 23.02hrs

Raiders passed sounded in error at 12.14hrs??? and immediately followed by ACTION WARNING RED at 23.26hrs.

Bomb flashes observed approx' 24.00hrs in Driffield district.

**17 APRIL, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 10pm to 12.26am.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty hospital 21.00hrs

Air Raid Message Purple 21.26hrs

ACTION WARNING RED 21.59hrs. Air Raid Message White 00.27hrs

No local activity.

**PAGE 138**

**18 APRIL, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 10.05pm to 1am  
2.45am (19<sup>th</sup>) to 4.10am Single plane.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty HQ 20.00hrs  
Air Raid Message Yellow 20.35hrs  
Air Raid Message White 21.17hrs  
Off duty 24.00hrs

**22 APRIL, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty hospital 20.30hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 21.39hrs  
Air Raid Message White 22.09hrs  
Left duty 23.00hrs

**23 APRIL, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 21.27hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED 22.03hrs  
At hospital 22.10hrs  
Flares dropped at approx' Driffield at 22.08hrs.  
No local activity.  
Air Raid Message White 00.55hrs  
Section dismissed 01.00hrs

**PAGE 139**

**24 APRIL, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED. 02.40hrs  
At hospital 03.03hrs  
Air Raid Message White 04.10hrs  
Left duty 07.00hrs  
Duty HQ 20.00hrs  
Air Raid Message Yellow 21.55hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 21.56hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED. 22.37hrs  
Left HQ for hospital 22.45hrs  
Arrived hospital 23.08hrs  
No local activity  
Air Raid Message White 00.44hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple  
Air Raid Message White  
Left duty 07.00hrs

**25 APRIL, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 22.03hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED. 22.24hrs  
At hospital 22.42hrs  
No local activity  
Air Raid Message White 23.52hrs

**26 APRIL, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 21.52hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED. 22.30hrs  
Duty at hospital 22.48hrs  
Flares dropped at Jackson's Bay (2). No further local activity.  
Air Raid Message White. 02.30hrs.

**PAGE 140**

**30 APRIL, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED. 16.02hrs

No local activity.

Air Raid Message White 16.30hrs

Raiders passed.

Section dismissed 16.30hrs

On parade at Court House 18.00hrs

in parade of Civil Defence Forces – re – War Weapons Week.

S/Cs Moss, Barnsey, Hall, Rushforth, Swinney and Merryweather attended.

Left parade at 20.00hrs

Air Raid Message Purple 22.17hrs

Air Raid Message White 22.39hrs

Air Raid Message Purple 22.54hrs

Air Raid Message White 23.23hrs

Left duty 24.00hrs

**1 MAY, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

About 5am mine on North Side. Piece through Yorkshire Post Office, St. Thomas Street.

**POLICE REPORT**

A mine washed up by the tide exploded near the Royal Albert Drive sea wall below Blenheim Terrace. No casualties and no apparent damage to the sea wall. Un-occupied property in Blenheim Terrace suffered damage through having windows broken by blast.

**2 MAY, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Mine North Side, windows damaged from Norbrek to Gibson's Boarding House.

**PAGE 141**

**3 MAY, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED 16.25hrs  
At hospital 16.43hrs  
Air Raid Message White 16.55hrs  
Section dismissed 17.00hrs  
On duty hospital 20.15hrs  
On duty HQ 21.30hrs  
Air Raid Message Yellow 22.12hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 22.53hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED. 23.30HRS  
Left HQ for hospital- arrived hospital 00.05hrs  
No local activity.  
Air Raid Message White 03.57hrs  
(New Summertime).

**4 MAY, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 11.25pm to 5am  
Big fire on moors at Cloughton Bank – blitzed for hours. Planes making runs over town. Decoy fire? Cow killed – Staintondale.  
Mine at Brompton killed Captain Yorke.  
25 H.E. bombs in Burniston Parish. 68 in vicinity of Burniston, Cloughton, Harwood Dale and Staintondale. 2 delayed action, 1 a dud – crater in Cumboots Wood.  
Also bombs at sea. Later delayed action bombs bursting for days after.  
Mine had also been dropped. Bomb also at Barracks? 1 soldier killed, 2 injured.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 23.16hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED. 23.25hrs  
Arrived hospital 23.44hrs  
Incendiary bombs dropped at approx' Harwood dale 00.25hrs. and considerable enemy air activity with further incendiaries and H.E. bombs continued in the surrounding district. Internal alarm sounded and all patients moved to shelters.  
Air Raid Message White 05.00hrs. Section dismissed.

**PAGE 142**

**5 MAY, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 5pm to 5.05am (6<sup>th</sup>). Planes constantly coming in singly. Returning after 2am.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED. 23.04hrs

At hospital 23.23hrs

1 bomb in Burniston district approx' 02.45hrs. No further local activity.

Air Raid Message White 05.05hrs.

NOTES - Mary Jane Pinkney (68) 3 Council Houses, Cayton, widow of William Pinkney (farm labourer) died of heart failure due to shock sustained during an air raid. (Possibly the raid of the day before).

**6 MAY, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 4.50pm to 5.17pm

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED. 16.51hrs

Air Raid Message White 17.15hrs

No further attendance.

No local activity.

Section dismissed 17.15hrs

ACTION WARNING RED. 23.37HRS

At hospital 24.00hrs

**7 MAY, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 11.34pm (plane 11.47pm). to 2.10am (8<sup>th</sup>).  
Heavy H.E. bomb Surgate Brow. All clear 3.40am.

**PAGE 143**

**7 MAY, 1941 CONTINUED.**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

No local activity.

Air Raid Message White 05.43hrs

Duty hospital 21.30hrs

Air Raid Message Purple 23.18hrs

ACTION WARNING RED. 23.30hrs

To hospital 23.45hrs

Incendiaries and approx' 6 H.E. bombs near Everley.

Air Raid Message White 03.52hrs

**8 MAY, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED. 23.53hrs

To hospital 00.17hrs

Air Raid Message White 04.00hrs

**9 MAY, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 23.35hrs

ACTION WARNING RED. 23.48hrs

To hospital 00.08hrs

Incendiaries, H.E. bombs dropped within the Boro' at approx' Esplanade, (Prince of Wales Terrace) and Vernon Road district. 01.20hrs.

School of Art, Falconers Road, Weston Hotel and house in Wheatcroft Avenue.

Internal alarm sounded. Maids floor evacuated and patients removed to shelters.

Air Raid Message White 04.58hrs

3 casualties admitted to hospital.

ACTION WARNING RED. 05.50hrs

Air Raid Message White 06.00hrs

At hospital 23.00hrs

Air Raid Message Purple 23.30hrs

Air Raid Message White 23.34hrs

Air Raid Message Purple 00.23hrs

ACTION WARNING RED. 01.45hrs

Air Raid Message White 04.45hrs

**PAGE 144**

**10 MAY, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

H.E. bombs and incendiaries in Crescent and Art School (corner of Vernon Road and Falconers Road).

Note – the blast damage can still be seen to this day on the end houses of the Crescent and the Art Gallery etc as the bomb landed in the Crescent gardens.

**POLICE REPORT**

A number of H.E. bombs and incendiary bombs were dropped in the Boro' mostly on the South Cliff and the centre of town. A survey of the town after the raid revealed the following property damage –

158 boarding houses/dwelling houses.

9 premises used as offices.

7 private hotels.

3 garages.

Post Office.

Bank.

Art School.

Public Library.

Friends' Meeting House.

86 shops, warehouses etc.

7 hotels and public houses.

3 cafes.

1 brewery.

1 cinema.

Labour Exchange.

Omnibus Depot.

Corporation Medical Baths.

**NOTE William Henry Stoate**, died in hospital age 19, the son of William Ernest and Edith Stoate of Undercliffe, Bradford. William lived 30 Barmby Road, Pollard Lane, Bradford and was an Aircraftsman 2<sup>nd</sup> Class in the Royal Air Force Volunteer Reserve Service No. 1021273 A.C. 2 Clerk. He is buried at Bradford Undercliff Cemetery Sec A. Cons. Grave 145.



**PAGE 145**

**11 MAY, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 11.55pm to 3.45am (12<sup>th</sup>)  
Many planes from 10.35pm. Bombs on Forge Valley.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 23.41hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED. 23.55hrs  
Bombs dropped NW of Hospital.  
Air Raid Message White 03.45hrs

**12 MAY, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 04.30hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED. (140<sup>th</sup>) 04.46hrs  
Air Raid Message White 05.35hrs  
Duty HQ 21.30hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 00.26hrs  
Off duty 00.45hrs

**15 MAY, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Called at hospital 22.30hrs  
Left 23.15hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 23.55hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED. (141<sup>st</sup>) 24.00hrs

**PAGE 146**

**16 MAY, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

12 midnight (a.m. today) sirens. All clear 12.30am.

Sirens 3.15am. 10 minutes after plane.

4.40am plane coming in from N. dropped cluster of 4 bombs at Peasholm Gap.

Road damaged, seats smashed at Bathing Pool.

Dawn raider went out to sea. Ten minutes or so more later another plane said to be British came over.

All clear 5am.

**POLICE REPORT**

AIR RAID - 4 H.E. bombs dropped by enemy aircraft exploded in a garden at Peasholm Gap – nobody injured.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

At hospital 00.17hrs

Air Raid Message White 00.28hrs

No local activity.

Air Raid Message Purple 02.25hrs

ACTION WARNING RED. (142<sup>nd</sup>) 03.17hrs

Bomb dropped Burniston Road district ( 4 H.E. – two.500lbs and two 250lbs).

All dropped on traffic circus (means roundabout) – no casualties.

Air Raid Message White 05.01hrs.

**17 MAY, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty HQ 21.30hrs

Air Raid Message Purple 23.32hrs

Air Raid Message White 23.36hrs

Air Raid Message Yellow 00.25hrs

Left duty 00.30hrs

**PAGE 147**

**18 MAY, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty HQ 21.30hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 23.28hrs  
Air Raid Message White 00.15hrs  
Left duty 00.30hrs

**27 MAY, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty HQ 21.30hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 00.23hrs  
Off duty 00.45hrs

**30 MAY, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 8.10am to 9.28am.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED. (143<sup>rd</sup>) 08.13hrs  
At hospital 08.35hrs  
Left hospital 09.00hrs  
Air Raid Message White 09.18hrs

**2 JUNE, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED. (144<sup>th</sup>) 19.35hrs  
At hospital 19.40hrs  
Air Raid Message White 20.24hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED. (145<sup>th</sup>) 20.35hrs  
Air Raid Message White 20.50hrs  
No local activity (possibly attack on convoy going N).  
Air Raid Message Yellow 21.45hrs  
Duty HQ 22.15hrs.

**PAGE 148**

**2 JUNE, 1941 INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT CONT'**

Air Raid Message Purple 22.52hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED (146<sup>th</sup>) 23.27hrs  
Left HQ for hospital 00.15hrs  
Air Raid Message White 01.06hrs  
No local activity.

**4 JUNE, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Lysander crashed Lowdale Avenue – 2 killed.

**POLICE REPORT**

An Army Lysander Co-operation aeroplane crashed on allotment garden near Weydale Avenue after having struck the roof of 26 Lowdale Avenue. The 2 occupants of the plane were both killed – no civilian personnel were injured.

**GEOFFREY RICHARD GRAHAM MOULD** -- Pilot Officer (Pilot), Royal Air Force, 4 Sqdn, Service No – 44535 age 26 of 20 Lowdale Avenue.  
Buried Scarborough Manor Road Cemetery. Sec. U. Row 4, Grave 17.

**WILLIAM LEONARD THEYS** – 81418, 4 Sqdn., Royal Air Force Volunteer Reserve who died age 30, son of Mr and Mrs R.P.S. Theys; husband of Margaret S.J.Theys of Bedford. Billeted at 75 Reighton Avenue, Clifton, York.  
Buried at Bedford Cemetery, Sec I. Grave 295.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 24.00hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED. (147<sup>th</sup>) 00.03hrs  
At hospital 00.25hrs  
Considerable enemy air activity to S. and S.W. of town. No local activity.  
Air Raid Message White 03.55hrs

**PAGE 149**

**5 JUNE, 1941**

**POLICE REPORT**

The steam trawler "Emulator" fishing 8 and a half miles north of Scarborough was attacked by enemy plane which released an aerial torpedo and 5 H.E bombs. The vessel was able to make port on own steam; no crew injured.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

On duty at HQ 22.30hrs.

Instructed Northstead Section to place a guard over crashed aircraft (Westland Lysander) near Northstead allotments.

Left duty 00.35hrs.

**6 JUNE, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

A.M. – "Emulator" attacked 8 miles E.N.E. by aerial torpedo. Reached harbour – no casualties.

**CAYTON BAY DROWNING BY MISADVENTURE.**

**FREDERICK REGAN** – Private, The Loyal Regiment (North Lancashire) 9<sup>th</sup> Bn. Service No. 3864297 aged 29 of 51 Hulm Street, Warrington.. Buried Warrington Cemetery, Sec. J. Grave 133.

**SIDNEY CHILD** –Private, The Loyal Regiment (North Lancashire) 9<sup>th</sup> Bn. Service No. 3864345 aged 30, son of Samuel and Alice Child of 12 Kings Road, West Derby, Liverpool.

Buried at Liverpool (West Derby) Cemetery. Sec. 5 Nonconformist. Grave 790.

**8 JUNE, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Attended lecture at Court House 23.00hrs by Dep' Chief Constable. Subject – the treatment of P.O.W. before being handed over to Military escort.

Left 23.45hrs.

**PAGE 150**

**9 JUNE, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 6.30am to 8am. North Sea attack on Dutch steamer. Reached Scarborough harbour – 2 in hospital.

**POLICE REPORT**

**THOMAS DALTON**, 16 East Sandgate, fishing about 6 miles east of Scarborough Castle saw outline of a cargo boat (The Glory) – it was foggy at the time. An aeroplane attacked the cargo boat with machine-gun fire and dropped a bomb near. Cargo boat replied with machine-gun fire. Aeroplane then fired at coble. The cargo boat was again attacked and one more bomb was dropped and the aeroplane flew off. Nobody aboard the coble was injured. Later in day the “Glory” put into Scarborough harbour as it had been badly damaged and 2 men aboard had been injured – they were treated at Scarborough Hospital and then returned to ship.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 03.25hrs  
Air Raid Message White 03.34hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED. (148<sup>th</sup>) 07.20hrs  
At hospital 07.42hrs  
Air Raid Message White 08.00hrs  
Cargo boat bombed – keel boat machine-gunned in bay.

**11 JUNE, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

12.15am attack on convoy. Damaged steamer brought into roads by destroyer. Watched by our aircraft until left in tow by tug 10.30am. No sirens.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Convoy bombed in bay – no sirens 00.35hrs.  
Duty HQ 22.00hrs.  
Air Raid Message Purple 23.07hrs  
Air Raid Message White 23.07hrs  
Left duty 00.30hrs

**PAGE 151**

**11 JUNE, 1941 - INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT CONT'.**

Air Raid Message Purple 00.57hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED (149<sup>th</sup>) 01.30hrs  
Arrived hospital 01.50hrs  
Air Raid Message White 02.45hrs  
No local activity  
Air Raid Message Purple  
Air Raid Message White  
Left hospital 07.00hrs

**12 JUNE, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 1.30am to 2.45am.  
1.35am – 2 or more planes went inland. Searchlights, no incidents.  
11.30pm British planes going out.

**13 JUNE, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 00.28hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED (150<sup>th</sup>) 00.40hrs  
At hospital 01.02hrs  
2 mines dropped Cloughton district – no damage.  
Raiders passed 04.35hrs.  
Section dismissed.

**17 JUNE, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty HQ 22.30hrs  
Air Raid Message Yellow 23.42hrs, White 00.03hrs, Yellow 00.20hrs, Purple  
00.23hrs.  
ACTION WARNING RED. (151<sup>st</sup>) 01.40hrs  
2 landmines dropped at Bridlington. No local activity. Air Raid Message White  
03.43hrs.

**Page 152**

**18 JUNE, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 1.45am to 3.45am.

Planes mostly S. Some along coast. Heavy H.E. bomb shakes houses.

George Cross awards Scarborough Blitz announced.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty hospital 23.00hrs

Air Raid Message Purple 00.55hrs

3 small bombs – possibly incendiaries Bridlington district 01.25hrs to 01.35hrs.

Air Raid Message White 01.38hrs

Left duty 07.00hrs

**19 JUNE, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 23.54hrs

ACTION WARNING RED .(152<sup>nd</sup>) 00.03hrs

At hospital 00.23hrs

No local activity.

Air Raid Message White 01.35hrs.

**20 JUNE, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty HQ 23.45hrs

Air Raid Message Yellow 00.05hrs

Air Raid Message Purple 00.15hrs

Air Raid Message White 00.45hrs

Left duty 01.00hrs.



**PAGE 153**

**22 JUNE, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED. (153<sup>rd</sup>) 12.50hrs  
Arrived hospital 13.05hrs  
Air Raid Message White 13.16hrs  
Left duty 13.16hrs.

**22 - 23 JUNE, 1941**

**51 SQN. WHITLEY V. T4237 MH-A OP'- WILHELMSHAVEN.**

**CREW-**

**P/O G. L. MATTER**

**SGT REIMER**

**SGT JAKEMAN**

**SGT J.H. GRUBB**

**SGT TROUGHTON.**

T/o 2304 Dishforth. Ditched 04.15hrs appro' 30 miles off the Yorkshire coast. Sgt Grubb unable to inflate his Mae West and he drowned before the crew could right the dinghy which had capsized in the heavy swell. During this time, Sgt Jakeman tried to support Sgt Grubb, but in the conditions he was unable to maintain a grip on his unconscious colleague. The survivors were rescued at 09.00hrs on 24 June, by HMS Patrol Vessel Dane which in turn put them aboard a fishing vessel making for Scarborough.

**23 JUNE, 1941**

**INPSECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty HQ 22.15hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 04.26hrs  
Air Raid Message White 05.05hrs  
Off duty 07.00hrs.

**PAGE 154**

**24 JUNE, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

4 Canadian airmen returning from Kiel landed (shot down).

**25 JUNE, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 12.15am to 2.45am. Planes passed high – Merseyside.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 00.40hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED ( 154<sup>th</sup>) 01.15hrs  
At hospital 01.43hrs  
No local activity.  
Air Raid Message White. 02.41hrs

**29 JUNE, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Boys climbed through barbed wire Castle Holmes – exploded land mine. One killed.

**POLICE REPORT**

A loud explosion was heard from the Castle Holmes which had been turned into a mine field for defence purposes by the Military. 2 land mines had exploded and a 9 year of boy had been killed (Percy Elven) 31 Auborough Street.  
The boy with his 2 younger brothers had crawled under the barbed wire surrounding the minefield and Percy had touched one of the mines when walking across. His 2 brothers were uninjured.

**30 JUNE, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 2.40am (after plane) to 3.05am. No incident.

**PAGE 155**

**30 JUNE, 1941 CONTINUED.**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED. (155<sup>th</sup>) 02.40hrs

At hospital 03.04hrs

Air Raid Message White 03.20hrs.

**9 JULY, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 23.51hrs

**10 JULY, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 12.15am to 2.45am. No incident.

2 planes down at Speeton.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED. (156<sup>th</sup>) 00.27hrs

Arrived hospital 00.43hrs

Air Raid Message White 02.55hrs

No local activity.

**11 JULY, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens to 3am. Bombs, some very heavy in district. Machine-gun and cannon fire heard. Whitely bomber over town, no explosion. Heavy bomb in sea north. Number of beasts killed at a farm at Cayton Bay. Bombs dropped at Bridlington.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT.**

Air Raid Message Purple 01.06hrs

ACTION WARNING RED. (157<sup>th</sup>) 01.16hrs

**PAGE 156**

**11 JULY, 1941 INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT CONTINUED.**

Arrived hospital 01.44hrs  
Bomb at Holiday Camp, Cayton Bay and in sea, South Bay.  
Maids floor evacuated. 02.05hrs  
Air Raid Message White 03.04hrs.  
Report Centre to stand by ( anticipated casualties). 03.11hrs.  
Message cancelled. 03.24hrs.  
Air Raid Message Purple 03.26hrs  
Air Raid Message White 03.47hrs.  
Duty HQ 22.30hrs  
Air Raid Message Yellow 00.27hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 00.30hrs  
Left duty 01.00hrs.

**15 JULY, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 12.45am to 3.15am. RAF 4-engined bombers went out.  
Incendiaries on Ganton, Staxton area. H.E. bomb at Row Brow Valley, Suffield and Forge Valley. Damage to Peacock's and Hutton's Farms. One bomb, very heavy in field where 18 cattle, 1 horse were – non hurt. Flares dropped, incendiaries between Stepney and Staxton and one over South Bay. Farm house – Killerby Grange extensively damaged. H.E. bomb at Row Brow Farm. Big fire on moors to N. 2 fires in woods at Scalby Nabs.  
3 H.E. bombs in field at Lebbeston. Only casualties – hens at Row Brow Farm.  
Whistling bombs used. Many planes several together. Some witnesses satisfied there were fighters (British) present. Stick of H.E. bombs at Staxton. Incendiaries found with match stalks as fins, in one case a pair of plyers in. Bombs at Troutsdale.

**POLICE REPORT**

4 white flares were dropped by enemy aircraft, followed by 6 HE bombs and a number of incendiaries. 5 HE bombs fell in fields at Row Brow Farm adjoining the new Cemetery and a further HE bomb fell in a nearby field in the NR Police District. At Row Brow Farm the roofs and windows of the farmhouse and outbuildings were damaged and 18 head of poultry were killed. At the new cemetery the windows and frames of the offices were blown out by the blast and part of the stone wall was damaged. The incendiaries burnt out without causing any fires.

**PAGE 157**

**14/15 JULY, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty HQ 22.30hrs  
Left duty 00.30hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 00.45hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED. (158<sup>th</sup>) 00.48hrs  
Arrived hospital 00.55hrs  
Flares dropped in district 00.55hrs (Hackness).  
Incendiaries Row Brow district. 01.05hrs  
Bombs dropped Row Brow district.  
Maids floor evacuated 01.00hrs  
Patients moved to shelter 01.10hrs  
Occasional bombs heard till All Clear.  
Patients moved back to wards 03.10hrs  
Air Raid Message White 03.17hrs  
Reported position of action to Police Office. 04.45hrs.  
Left duty 05.00hrs.

**16 JULY, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Quiet night.

**17 JULY, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Quiet, some fighters. Bombs at Bridlington.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Yellow 23.47hrs  
Left duty 00.30hrs.

**PAGE 158**

**18 JULY, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 1.40am (19<sup>th</sup>) to 3.30am.  
17 flares beyond Stepney.  
H.E. bombs (11?) at Irton Moor, no damage.  
Bombs straddled Hestleton.  
Planes 10 at a time.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 01.25hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED (159<sup>th</sup>) 01.20hrs  
Reported at hospital 01.35hrs  
24 flares dropped in approx' Staxton district.. Reported these to Police Office  
01.37hrs.  
Maids floor evacuated 02.00hrs  
Flares dropped and distant bombing heard from 02.00hrs to approx' 03.00hrs.  
Hull district. Staxton, Ganton and to the NW.  
8 H.Es dropped on Racecourse. 02.45hrs  
Police Office notified.  
Commandant phones for information. Given details of flares and bombs. 02.47hrs.  
Air Raid Message White 03.36hrs  
Maids returned to their rooms.

At hospital 23.00hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 00.18hrs  
Air Raid Message White 00.30hrs  
Left duty 07.00hrs.

**23 JULY, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

“Purple” no sirens. Hull attacked.

**PAGE 159**

**23 JULY, 1941 CONTINUED.**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty HQ 22.45hrs  
Left duty 00.45hrs  
Duty hospital 01.00hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 02.11hrs.  
Fires on moors –big one Everley and approx' N. of Spikers Hill.  
Report Centre notified. 02.20hrs  
Police asked for info' re – fires. 02.40hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED (160<sup>th</sup>) 02.40hrs  
Air Raid Message White 03.00hrs  
Section dismissed 07.00hrs

**27 JULY, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED (161<sup>st</sup>) 22.50hrs  
Reported hospital 23.04hrs  
No local activity.  
Air Raid Message White 23.27hrs  
Report – Dr. M. Dodds re- unscreened light in House Surgeons Flat.  
Recommended caution be sent.  
Section dismissed 23.45hrs  
Left duty after preparing report re- above offence. 00.30hrs

**29 JULY, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty HQ 22.00hrs  
Air Raid Message Yellow 00.32hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 00.36hrs  
Left duty 01.00hrs

**PAGE 160**

**3 AUGUST, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 11.35pm to 12.32am (4<sup>th</sup>) Two sticks of bombs heard south at 11.45pm approx'.

About 4 planes came in.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED. (162<sup>nd</sup>) 23.37hrs

At hospital 23.55hrs

No local activity.

Air Raid Message White 00.37hrs

Section dismissed 00.40hrs.

**5 JULY, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED (163<sup>rd</sup>) 14.34hrs

Arrived hospital 14.41hrs

No local activity.

Air Raid Message White 15.17hrs

Section dismissed.

**6 AUGUST, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty HQ 22.00hrs

Air Raid Message Purple 00.13hrs

Air Raid Message White 01.00hrs

Left duty 01.00hrs.

**7 AUGUST, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

At hospital 22.30hrs.

Air Raid Message Purple 23.50hrs, Air Raid Message White 00.47hrs. Left 07.00hrs.



**PAGE 161**

**8 AUGUST, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 2.34pm for about 1 hour. German plane over from Harwood Dale direction before sirens. Photographing?? Sands crowded near West Pier but no one took any notice!! Sands open most of day.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED. (164<sup>th</sup>) 14.40hrs  
At hospital 15.10hrs  
Convoy attacked off town.  
Air Raid Message White 15.30hrs  
Section dismissed

**12 AUGUST, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

At hospital 21.00hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 01.05hrs  
Air Raid Message White 01.15hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 02.09hrs  
Air Raid Message White 02.16hrs  
Left duty 07.00hrs

**13 AUGUST, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

German daylight raid - N.E. following RAFs biggest daylight raid on Cologne. No sirens.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

At HQ 22.30hrs  
Left duty 24.00hrs.

**PAGE 162**

**14 AUGUST, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Germans announced a “Particularly daring” daylight raid said to be on an iron foundry south of Whitby. Tower destroyed. No news of this – perhaps antique alum works at Ravenscar?

**15 AUGUST, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Lifeboat out searching for plane – German or British unknown. Respirator washed up. Believe destroyed by Messerschmitt on its return – 4.30am. Seen going out from Olivers Mount to sea burning.

**POLICE REPORT**

An aeroplane burst into flames and crashed into the sea to the N. of the town. Lifeboat out – returned having found no trace of any wreckage or personnel from an aircraft. Later in day, 3 local fishermen said that while fishing about 5 miles N.N.E. of Scarborough they had noticed a quantity of wreckage and oil on the surface of the water and salvaged an airman’s flying helmet with telephone attached, piece of aeroplane fabric, leather covered seat, small haversack containing First Aid kit, signal code book, large green canvas bag, 3 gauntlet gloves and 2 white silk gloves. The gloves bore tabs of a London maker and it was assumed that it was a British plane. An unexploded bomb was found in a field at Woodlands Farm, Scalby Road. The Disposal Officer’s report said that it was believed to have been dropped on 19 July, 1941. No part of bomb exposed, only a hole 2ft in diameter and said that he would attend to its disposal on the following day.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED. (165<sup>th</sup>) 21.35hrs.  
Air Raid Message White 22.16hrs.  
At hospital 22.30hrs.  
Left duty 23.30hrs.

**PAGE 163**

**17/18 AUGUST, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 1.30am to 3am. Planes come in – to Hull.  
No sirens on 18<sup>th</sup>.

**17<sup>th</sup>**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

On duty with Inspector Barmby 11.30hrs  
Re- tour of road barriers in ref. to examination of ID Cards. 13.30hrs.  
At hospital 21.00hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 02.12hrs  
Air Raid Message White 03.40hrs  
Observed considerable bombing and AA fire approx' Hull district.  
Left duty 07.00hrs

**18<sup>th</sup>**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 22.17hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED (166<sup>th</sup>) 23.35hrs  
No local activity.  
Air Raid Message White 23.50hrs

**19 AUGUST, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Night of 18<sup>th</sup> sirens 11 to 11.55pm. Hull way – planes audible for half hour before  
sirens 1.30am to 3.30am.  
Heavy attack Middlesborough. One heavy bomb a few miles north of Scalby.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 01.14hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED. (167<sup>th</sup>) 01.21hrs. H.E. dropped approx Ravenscar.  
02.30hrs. Air Raid Message White 03.36hrs.

PAGE 164

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS RECORDS.**

**NAMES OF EQUIPMENT RECORDS OF HOSPITAL SECTION SPECIALS  
CONTABLES.**

	<b>DATE OF ENTRY.</b>
<b>Barnsey ERC.</b>	2/9/1939
<b>Brown L.</b>	27/4/1939
<b>Hall D.</b>	12/1/1940
<b>Hardman EA.</b>	24/9/1940
<b>Head P.</b>	3/9/1939
<b>Merryweather W.</b>	21/6/1940
<b>Moss H.</b>	27/4/1939
<b>Phillips W.</b>	15/12/1938
<b>Rushforth P.</b>	27/4/1939
<b>Shaw F.</b>	18/5/1939
<b>Swinney W.</b>	28/7/1938
<b>Walker W.</b>	18/5/1939
<b>Wharram AE.</b>	??
<b>Kemshall HW.</b>	??

**ADDRESSES OF HOSPITAL SECTION**

**E.R.C. Barmsey** .....(Hilton), 31 Devonshire Drive, Tel Business 2977  
**W. Merryweather** ..... 7 Dean Road.  
**A.E. Wharram** .....4 Somerset Terrace.  
**H.W Kemshall** ..... 11 Mount Park Road. (left due to ill-health July, 1941)  
**K.H. Gardener** .....Stepney Road.  
**Percy Head** .....”Wyndley”, Lady Ediths Ave, Newby. Tel business 1400.  
**Dan Hall** ..... 22 Ashville Ave, Tel business 82.  
**Paul Rushforth** .....189 Dean Road.  
**W Swinney** .....68 Tennyson Ave. Tel.business 1189  
(left 5 June, 1941 to join Government Training Centre).  
**Frank Shaw** ..... 20 Hirstead Road. Tel business 420.  
(left 31 May, 1941 to join Royal Observer Corps).

**PAGE 165**

**ADDRESSES CONTINUED.**

Rev. A.E.Hardman ..... 37 Woodlands Ravine. Tel. 2831 (left).  
W. Walker ..... 23 Ramshill Road. Tel. 247.  
Leslie Brown ..... 56 Scalby Road. (Joined Royal Corps of Signals  
7/8/41)  
Henry Moss ..... "Wyndley", South Avenue, Scalby. Tel. Scalby 96.  
Commandant J.E. Thomas ..... 42 Newlands Park Grove. Tel. 3081.  
Deputy Commandant ..... R. Chapman.

**24 AUGUST, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 11.57pm for one and a quarter hours. Plane came over 17 minutes before sirens. Distant bombs.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 22.30hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED (168<sup>th</sup>) 22.59hrs  
At hospital 23.16hrs  
H.E. Bombs reported in Ravenscar district. 00.26hrs  
Air Raid Message White 00.40hrs  
Section dismissed 00.45hrs.

**25 AUGUST, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 2.12pm to 3.25pm.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED. (169<sup>th</sup>) 14.14hrs  
At hospital 14.20hrs  
Left 15.20hrs  
Air Raid Message White 15.23hrs

**PAGE 166**

**26 AUGUST, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 10.15pm to 12.15am (27<sup>th</sup>)  
10.25pm two or more H.E. bombs in sea.

**27 AUGUST, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED (170<sup>th</sup>) 22.11hrs  
At hospital 22.45hrs  
No local activity.  
Air Raid Message White 23.59hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 01.05hrs  
Heard distant bombing 01.30hrs.  
Air Raid Message White 01.40hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 01.52hrs  
Air Raid Message White 02.32hrs  
Left duty 07.00hrs

**29 AUGUST, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 10.35pm to 11.05pm. One flash south.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 04.10hrs  
Air Raid Message White 04.35hrs  
Air Raid Message Purple 21.00hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED (171<sup>st</sup>) 22.10hrs  
At hospital 22.45hrs  
No local activity.  
Air Raid Message White 23.06hrs

**PAGE 167**

**30 AUGUST, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens about 10.35pm to midnight. Distant bombs heard.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 22.23hrs

ACTION WARNING RED (172<sup>nd</sup>) 22.39hrs

At hospital 22.51hrs

Heard bombs N.W. of town – possibly Middlesborough.

No local activity.

Air Raid Message White 00.02hrs

**31 AUGUST, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 10.38pm to 12.15am. Hull severe attack. 2 planes 11.30pm and 11.40pm.  
Others south after all-clear.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty HQ 20.00hrs

Air Raid Message Yellow 22.08hrs

Air Raid Message Purple 22.15hrs

ACTION WARNING RED (173<sup>rd</sup>) 22.36hrs

Left HQ to hospital 22.45hrs

A.A. Fire, Hull, Driffield and Market Weighton district.

No local activity.

Air Raid Message White 00.03hrs.

**1 SEPTEMBER, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 10.17pm to 11.45pm. Planes bomb N.W. several minutes before sirens.  
10.45pm eight heavy bombs N.N.W. About 5 passed over. 2 bombs Rudston.  
(Germans claim Newcastle).

**PAGE 168**

**1 SEPTEMBER, 1941 CONTINUED.**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 21.15hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED (174<sup>th</sup>) 22.18hrs  
Arrived hospital 22.18hrs  
7 H.E.s approx' Langdale End district. 22.40hrs.  
Air Raid Message White 23.50hrs  
Left duty 07.00hrs.

**3 SEPTEMBER, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED (175<sup>th</sup>) 21.35hrs  
At hospital 22.17hrs  
Air Raid Message White 23.08hrs

**4 SEPTEMBER, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

At hospital 17.00hrs.  
Re – storage of gas clothing. 18.30hrs.  
At HQ 19.30hrs.  
Toured Sub-Station with Inspector Barmby . re – Audit of Static equipment, visited Woodlands, Castle, Central, Northstead, Weaponnes.  
Air Raid Message Purple 21.27hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED (176<sup>th</sup>). 21.51hrs.  
At hospital 22.45hrs.  
Left – returned to tour of Sub-Stations and visited Wheatcroft and Falsgrave Section.  
Air Raid Message White 23.48hrs.  
Left duty 00.30hrs.



**PAGE 169**

**7 SEPTEMBER, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 9.50pm to 11.50pm. Bombs S.E. Many planes low over Scarborough, some circling then going S.E.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty HQ 11.15hrs.

Preparing report of Inspection of Static equipment - Left 12.15hrs.

Air Raid Message Purple 21.42hrs.

ACTION WARNING RED (177<sup>th</sup>) 21.50hrs.

At hospital 22.00hrs.

Bomb flashes from approx' Hull district.

Air Raid Message White 23.53hrs.

**8 SEPTEMBER, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

2.30am plane from sea. Bombs inland. Screaming bombs near Filey which caused broken windows. No sirens.

Sirens 3.10am to 3.30am. One of ours came in with lights.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 02.58hrs.

ACTION WARNING RED (178<sup>th</sup>) 03.07hrs.

On duty 03.07hrs.

Air Raid Message White 03.31hrs.

**PAGE 170**

**11 SEPTEMBER, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED (179<sup>th</sup>) 20.57hrs.  
Reported at hospital 21.04hrs.  
Distant bombing heard 21.04hrs.  
Air Raid Message White 21.30hrs.  
Left duty 07.00hrs.

**12 SEPTEMBER, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

At HQ 20.00hrs.  
Air Raid Message Yellow 20.22hrs.  
Air Raid Message Purple 20.27hrs.  
Air Raid Message White 21.23hrs.  
Left duty 24.00hrs.

**14 SEPTEMBER, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

2 bombs 8. 20pm Prospect Mount. Sirens 8.30pm to 10.05pm. One fatal casualty.  
Gas main fire for 35 minutes. Attack on convoy. Only one plane over coast.

**INJURED ON PROSPECT MOUNT.**

**MISS EVA HOPPER** (63) 1 Prospect Mount Road. Hospital-shock.

**CHARLES HOPPER** (73) elder brother, shock and abrasions.

**DOROTHY ADAMSON** (9) abrasions but not detained.

**MARTHA WIDDOWSON** (62) next door to Hoppers. House demolished, slight injuries, not detained.

**RICHARD BERRIMAN** (37) from Hull. Slight injuries but not detained.

**DORA BERRIMAN** (32) ditto.

**PAGE 171**

**14 SEPTEMBER, 1941 CONTINUED.**

**POLICE REPORT**

2 H.E. bombs were dropped – one on the main Scarborough to Whitby railway line adjacent to Woodlands Ravine Bridge and the other in the roadway at Prospect Mount Road.

Property damage was – 2 houses demolished, 2 houses severely damaged, 30 houses damaged.

The main Scarborough to Whitby railway line was seriously damaged and rendered impassable.

Woodlands Ravine Railway Bridge severely damaged.

2 water mains fractured.

Gas main blown up and set on fire.

1 telephone cable and 16 telephones put out of commission, including 2 Civil Defence lines.

Prospect Mount Road and Woodlands Ravine blocked.

Arrangements were made by the L.N.E.R. Railway Company to convey passengers for destination on the Whitby line by bus to and from Cloughton.

The bus service to Prospect Mount Road was deviated pending repairs to Woodlands Ravine Bridge.

As a result of the bombing already described 1 person was killed and 6 injured.

In the evening 7 bombs were dropped among fishing boats in the South Bay and they were also machine-gunned by enemy aircraft. A convoy off Scarborough was also attacked at the same time.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

At hospital 19.30hrs.

Left 20.15hrs.

Air Raid Message Purple 20.20hrs.

H.E. dropped in Woodlands Ravine 20.24hrs.

(1 killed, 2 admitted) 20.26hrs.

Reported hospital 20.30hrs.

Air Raid Message White 22.03hrs.

Woodlands Ravine Bridge seriously damaged.

2 houses in Woodlands Ravine hit (2 bombs).

**PAGE 172**

**15 SEPTEMBER, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

“Purple” and “Yellow” sirens. Attack on convoy at 8.15pm.  
Searchlights N.  
No activity reported.  
Plane down.

**18 SEPTEMBER, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

At HQ 19.30hrs.  
Air Raid Message Purple 19.53hrs.  
ACTION WARNING RED. (181<sup>st</sup>) 20.05hrs.  
Left HQ for hospital and arrived hospital 20.15hrs.  
Air Raid Message White 20.47hrs.  
Returned HQ - left 23.30hrs.

**20 SEPTEMBER, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

At hospital 19.30hrs.  
Air Raid Message Yellow 20.35hrs.  
Air Raid Message White 20.42hrs.  
Air Raid Message Yellow 21.30hrs.  
Air Raid Message White 21.52hrs.  
Left 22.00hrs.

**21 SEPTEMBER, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

HQ 19.50hrs.  
Air Raid Message Yellow 21.27hrs.  
Air Raid Message White 22.45hrs.  
Left HQ for hospital 23.30hrs.  
Left 07.00hrs.

**PAGE 173**

**26 SEPTEMBER, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

At hospital 19.30hrs.  
Air Raid Message Purple 19.45hrs.  
ACTION WARNING RED (182<sup>nd</sup>) 20.15hrs.  
Air Raid Message White 20.31hrs.  
Left duty 07.00hrs.

**27 SEPTEMBER, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

AT HQ 19.30hrs.  
Air Raid Message Purple 20.50hrs.  
ACTION WARNING RED. (183<sup>rd</sup>) 21.19hrs.  
Left HQ for hospital 21.45hrs.  
Observed bomb flashes approx' Hull district.  
Air Raid Message White 22.20hrs.  
Air Raid Message Purple 22.28hrs.  
To HQ 22.50hrs.  
Air Raid Message White 23.03hrs.  
Left duty 23.30hrs.

**28 SEPTEMBER, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

“Purple” midnight plane heard.

**29 SEPTEMBER, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 22.40hrs.  
Air Raid Message White 22.47hrs.

**PAGE 174**

**30 SEPTEMBER, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

“Yellow” 7.50pm “Purple” 8.10pm.  
Sirens 8.10pm to 10.55pm.  
Constant flying high or over sea. 1 or 2 of ours.  
A.A. fire reported N.  
Plane coming in on all-clear.  
“Purple” 11.05pm.  
Parachute flares (4) Cayton direction..  
“White” half hour later.  
Little searchlight activity.  
Loftus bus shelter hit 3 minutes after all clear.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

At HQ 19.30hrs.  
Air Raid Message Purple 20.09hrs.  
ACTION WARNING RED (184<sup>th</sup>) 20.50hrs.  
Left HQ for hospital 21.30hrs.  
Considerable A.A. fire Richmond district. 21.45hrs to 22.10hrs.  
Air Raid Message White 22.55hrs.  
Air Raid Message Purple 23.03hrs.  
Returned HQ 23.10hrs.  
Special Contable Hull reported 9 flares dropped approx' Hunmanby 23.25hrs.  
Air Raid Message White 23.41hrs.  
Left duty 23.45hrs.

**WEDNESDAY 1 OCTOBER, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 9 to 10.55pm. Plane over before first siren. Some activity west. No bombs heard. Second siren, single raider hit Bridlington – railway yard shed (sugar store) and gas works. No casualties.

**PAGE 175**

**1 OCTOBER, 1941 CONTINUED**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

**PROMOTION TO INSPECTOR.**

Air Raid Message Purple 21.23hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED (185<sup>th</sup>) 21.24hrs  
To hospital 22.15hrs.  
Air Raid Message White 22.25hrs.  
Air Raid Message Purple 22.59hrs.  
ACTION WARNING RED (186<sup>th</sup>) 23.00hrs.  
Air Raid Message White 23.20hrs.  
No local activity.  
Left duty 07.00hrs.

**2/3/4/5 OCTOBER, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens.

**4 OCTOBER, 1941** - the following young man flying a Spitfire Mk11. serial number and squadron code P8678, Squadron 610 based at Leconfield crashed at Scalby.-  
**Charles Rawdon Keith Fry** (age 19), Briars Bank, Salfords Redhill, Surrey.  
P.Officer. RAF student. Service number 101570. Son of Charles Rawdon Manners Fry and Florence Magdalen Fry (nee Scudamore), of Seaford, Sussex.  
Interred Horley (St. Bartholomew) New Churchyard. Block A. Row O. Grave 3.

**PAGE 176**

**THE FOLLOWING INFORMATION IS THANKS TO RICH ALLENBY WHO HAS A WONDERFUL WEB SITE ON CRASHED AIRCRAFT AROUND THE DISTRICT. <http://www.allenby.info/>**

**On the 4th of October 1941 this Spitfire was carrying out a Dusk Patrol off the Yorkshire Coast. It was thought that the pilots radio had failed at the time of the crash which happened at 18.40hrs. The aircraft flew into the ground at a shallow angle and caught fire. The pilot was killed in the impact. Bad weather and bad light was reported at the time of the crash, it seems likely that he didnt see the ground, perhaps thinking he was out to sea.**

**Pilot - P/O Charles R K Fry RAF, aged 19, of Seaford, Sussex, buried Horley, Surrey,**

**The pilot was a fairly experienced Spitfire pilot, having 54 of his 131 hours total flying time on the type.**

**2 OCTOBER, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

**ACTION WARNING RED (187<sup>th</sup>) 09.20hrs.**

**At hospital 09.28hrs.**

**Air Raid Message White 09.40hrs.**

**Left hospital 09.45hrs.**

**Air Raid Message Purple 19.51hrs.**

**ACTION WARNING RED (188<sup>th</sup>) 19.55hrs.**

**At hospital 20.01hrs.**

**Air Raid Message White 22.37hrs.**



**PAGE 177**

**3 OCTOBER, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED (189<sup>th</sup>) 20.50hrs  
At hospital 21.25hrs.  
Air Raid Message White 22.05hrs.  
No local activity.

**4 OCTOBER, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty HQ 19.30hrs.  
Air Raid Message Yellow 19.43hrs.  
Air Raid Message Purple 19.43hrs.  
ACTION WARNING RED (190<sup>th</sup>) 19.49hrs.  
Remained at HQ during alert.  
Air Raid Message White 20.08hrs.  
Air Raid Message Yellow 20.27hrs.  
Air Raid Message Purple 20.30hrs.  
ACTION WARNING RED. (191<sup>st</sup>) 20.58hrs.  
Remained HQ  
Air Raid Message White 21.33hrs.  
Left HQ to hospital 23.30hrs.  
Left 07.00hrs.

**5 OCTOBER, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED (192<sup>nd</sup>) 20.15hrs.  
At hospital 21.00hrs.  
Air Raid Message White 21.33hrs.  
No local activity.

**PAGE 178**

**9 OCTOBER, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

At HQ 19.30hrs.

Attend lecture by Acting Chief Constable Greenwood at Court House.

Tactical exercise to be carried out 11/12<sup>th</sup> Oct.,

Attended Inspectors Meeting following lecture.

Left HQ to hospital 23.30hrs.

Prepared for tactical exercise .

Left 00.30hrs.

**10 OCTOBER, 1941**

At HQ 17.30hrs.

To prepare rota for Tactical Exercise.

Left 18.30hrs.

At hospital 19.30hrs.

Air Raid Message Purple 19.40hrs.

Bomb flashes seen over Hull district.

Air Raid Message White 20.20hrs.

Air Raid Message Purple 21.50hrs.

Left duty 22.30hrs.

**11 OCTOBER, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Reported hospital for tactical exercise 16.00hrs.

**12 OCTOBER, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 00.22hrs.

Air Raid Message White 00.47hrs.

Air Raid Message Purple 01.31hrs.

Air Raid Message White 02.47hrs

Left 8.15hrs.

**PAGE 179**

**12 OCTOBER, 1941 INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT CONTINUED.**

Road barricades blocked and manned by Home Guard, Immobilization of cars (token) at 08.00hrs.

At HQ 12.00hrs.

Left HQ reported hospital 16.00hrs.

Left hospital 20.00hrs.

To HQ 21.25hrs.

Left HQ 23.00hrs.

Air Raid Message Purple 23.06hrs.

Heard bombs in district.

ACTION WARNING RED (193<sup>rd</sup>) 23. 12hrs.

Air Raid Message White 00.55hrs.

**14 OCTOBER, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED (194<sup>th</sup>) 20.40hrs.

No local activity.

Air Raid Message White 20.58hrs.

Duration of alert did not permit of any further attendance.

**16 OCTOBER, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 03.04hrs.

ACTION WARNING RED (195<sup>th</sup>) 03.30hrs.

At hospital 03.57hrs.

Report from S/C Hall re – Sister Poulter.

Bombs approx' Driffield district.

Air Raid Message White 04.56hrs.

Left duty 05.00hrs.

**PAGE 180**

**16 OCTOBER, 1941 INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT CONTINUED.**

At hospital 19.15hrs.

Reported that bombs on previous sirens dropped at Potter Brompton.

Air Raid Message Purple 22.01hrs.

ACTION WARNING RED. (196<sup>th</sup>) 22.32hrs.

No local activity

Air Raid Message White 23.18hrs.

Left duty.

**20 OCTOBER, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Activity south in evening. "Yellow" warning only.

**21 OCTOBER, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 8.15pm to 11.15pm. Plane over first. Bombs on Driffield and Middlesborough heard. Many planes over. 12 bombs Cayton/Lebbeston area at 9.40pm approx. No casualties. Brilliant flash from damaged electric pylon. Phone wires cut. Redcar suffered badly.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED ( 197<sup>th</sup>) 20.15hrs.

At hospital 21.30hrs.

H.E. south of Scarborough. 7 at Boak End. Considerable activity Middlesborough district.

Air Raid Message White 23.18hrs.

Left duty 07.00hrs.

**PAGE 181**

**22 OCTOBER, 1941 (WEDNESDAY)**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 8 to 9pm. No planes heard. Wall of searchlights stationary south, some sweeping sky – new method apparently.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED (198<sup>th</sup>) 20.37hrs.  
Air Raid Message White 21.22hrs.  
Did not attend.

**26 OCTOBER, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

On duty at Boys High School 10.45hrs.  
School inspection and address by new Chief Constable who was accompanied by Town Clerk, Mayor and members of the Watch Committee.  
Left 11.45hrs.

**2 NOVEMBER, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

At HQ 20.15hrs.  
Air Raid Message Purple 21.25hrs.  
Air Raid Message White 21.47hrs.  
Left duty 23.30hrs.

**3 NOVEMBER, 1941 (Monday).**

**ARP REPORT**

“Purple” 10.32pm. All quiet.

**PAGE 182**

**5 NOVEMBER, 1941 (Wednesday).**

**ARP REPORT**

Brief "Purple".

**7 NOVEMBER, 1941 (Friday).**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 9.02pm top 11.41pm. Heavy attack on Loftus.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 21.19hrs.  
ACTION WARNING RED (199<sup>th</sup>) 21.20hrs.  
At hospital 21.55hrs.  
Considerable activity N. of Scarborough.  
Air Raid Message White 23.35hrs.  
Dismissed.

**8 NOVEMBER, 1941 (Saturday).**

**ARP REPORT**

German planes 11.30pm. over coast and town. Convoy attacked. One reported sunk.  
"Purple" 11.55pm. No sirens.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 18.30hrs.  
At HQ 19.15hrs.  
Air Raid Message White 19.21hrs.  
Left to hospital 23.30hrs.  
Heavy bombs in district. Convoy bombed off Cloughton. 1. possibly 2 boats sunk.  
Air Raid Message Purple 23.58hrs  
Air Raid Message White 00.18hrs.  
Left duty 00.45hrs.

**PAGE 183**

**10 NOVEMBER, 1941 (Monday)**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 1.20pm to 3pm. Train attacked coming to Scarborough between Bempton and Speeton. Plane followed, machine-gunned. About 3.30 to 6.15pm sirens. Bump heard. Plane down at Redcar after convoy attack. Plane hit cliffs at Ravenscar.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED (200<sup>th</sup>) 13.20hrs.  
At hospital 13.25hrs.  
Left 13.50hrs.  
Air Raid Message White 14.56hrs.  
ACTION WARNING RED (201<sup>st</sup>) 17.30hrs.  
At hospital 18.00hrs.  
Air Raid Message White 18.10hrs.  
Section dismissed.

**12 NOVEMBER, 1941 (Wednesday)**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 9.10pm – 1 hour.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED (202<sup>nd</sup>) 09.03hrs.  
At hospital 09.10hrs.  
Left 09.55hrs.  
Air Raid Message White 10.08hrs.

**PAGE 184**

**15 NOVEMBER, 1941 (Saturday)**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 9.45am. – lone raider cruising about – cloud hopping considerable time. Finally dropped bombs in sea near Lighthouse and Castle Dykes. One slight casualty.

Roof damage to houses previously damaged.

NOTES – **Frances Mary Cockerill** of 32 Caledonia Street, was half way through the marriage ceremony to **Frank Smith**, Sergeant Operator Air Gunner, RAFUR. of 5 Fieldside at St. Marys Church when this raid occurred and the ceremony was stopped for a time.

6.04pm Nazi plane dropped bombs on allotments just within the Boro boundary, West Park Avenue, Newby. “Sreamer” from about 4000ft at dusk. Came from Scalby having previously dropped bombs – Jacksons Bay. No sirens “Purple” at 6.08pm. Raider brought down at dusk N.E. coast.

**POLICE REPORT**

A bomb exploded in the sea about 200 yards N. of the East Pier. The enemy plane then circled the town for about 10 minutes and then a bomb was dropped which exploded on the Castle Dykes. Slight injury was caused to one man. Slight damage was done to neighbouring houses.

2 H.E. bombs were dropped in an allotment garden at Scalby Road which made one crater and a house at West Park Avenue, Newby about 35 yards away from the crater suffered damage.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED (203<sup>rd</sup>) 09.54hrs.

At hospital 10.06hrs.

Left 10.50hrs.

Low flying Junkers 88 plane over town and dropped 3 bombs – 1 falling near Potter Lane, 1 in sea off pier and 1 unexploded. One casualty admitted. (to hospital).

Air Raid Message White 11.08hrs.



**PAGE 185**

**15 NOVEMBER, 1941 INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT CONTINUED.**

Further raider over town 18.00hrs.  
No sirens sounded. (2)?? Bombs dropped Lady Ediths Drive.  
At HQ 19.30hrs.  
Left HQ to hospital 23.30hrs.  
Left 07.00hrs.

**16 NOVEMBER, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 11am. German plane appeared to have passed over town immediately after sirens. Ours including 2 Spitfires. Convoy passing.  
A plane was reported to have been shot down to the N. Cloughton Home Guard called out to apprehend 4 German airmen said to have come ashore.  
Keelboat took 6 British airmen from a Norwegian destroyer wearing Norwegian clothes.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED (204<sup>th</sup>) 11.35hrs.  
Air Raid Message White 00.15hrs.

**18 NOVEMBER, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 6.10pm to 7.35pm.  
Searchlights N.W. then W. mainly S. No bombs heard.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 17.53hrs.  
ACTION WARNING RED (205<sup>th</sup>) 18.08hrs.  
Air Raid Message White 19.35hrs.

**PAGE 186**

**22 NOVEMBER, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Keelboat and cobble machine-gunned – short bursts in convoy channel. They reported to a destroyer.

**24 NOVEMBER, 1941**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Attended meeting (Inspectors) at Court House. 20.00hrs to 21.30hrs.

**8 DECEMBER, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 11.15pm to 12.20am.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 22.25hrs.  
ACTION WARNING RED. (206<sup>th</sup>) 23.15hrs.  
Air Raid Message White 00.31hrs.

**11 DECEMBER, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

“Purple” afternoon and evening.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 20.20hrs  
Air Raid Message White 20.35hrs.

**PAGE 187**

**12 DECEMBER, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 10.26pm to 11pm. No planes.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED (207<sup>th</sup>) 22.27hrs.

Did not attend (Rest period)

Air Raid Message White 23.02hrs.

**13 DECEMBER, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

“Purple” 6.52pm to 8.07pm. No planes crossed coast.

**17 DECEMBER, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 6.16pm to 8.22pm. Several planes came in mostly went N.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Granted sick leave by Commandant.

ACTION WARNING RED (208<sup>th</sup>)

19/20/21/ December, 1941 Action Warning Reds No,s 209<sup>th</sup>/210<sup>th</sup>/211<sup>th</sup>.

Did not attend.

**26<sup>TH</sup> DECEMBER, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Dog exploded mine on Queens Parade. 6.40pm flashes S.W. later transpired British out-going bomber in difficulty jettisoned bombs. Crew baled out. Pilot crash-landed safely

**POLICE REPORT** – 3 landmines exploded in a minefield on the cliff side below Queens Hotel. There were no casualties.

**PAGE 188**

**27 DECEMBER, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Number of houses were damaged when a lone hit and run raider dropped bombs on residential district. 2 bombs landed in allotments off Scardale Avenue. Plane circled low for 20 minutes. Sirens 16 minutes after bombs. One family, A.I. Young, 19 Scardale Avenue evacuated out of their house along with other families.

**POLICE REPORT**

No air raid warning received but 2 H.E. bombs were dropped on allotments between Bedale Avenue and Lowdale Avenue. Since it was not certain whether the bombs were unexploded, Bedale and Scardale Avenues were immediately closed to vehicular traffic and pedestrians. It was later decided by the Bomb Disposal Squad that the bombs had exploded. No damage caused to essential services. 108 houses were damaged, 3 seriously, 3 shops damaged. One person slightly injured.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

H.E. bomb dropped Dovedale Avenue district. 22.30hrs.

ACTION WARNING RED (212<sup>th</sup>) 22.35hrs.

At hospital 22.45hrs.

Air Raid Message White 23.06hrs.

Dismissed section.

**29 DECEMBER, 1941**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 8.36pm to 10.27pm. About 11 planes passed over to N. to raid Middlesborough. 3 announced down. 9.55pm plane dived over Scalby, crashed in sea off North Bay – Lifeboat search.

NB. From this period fewer searchlights in the immediate neighbourhood, eventually none.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT-** ACTION WARNING RED (213<sup>th</sup>) Did not attend. Aeroplane crashed in Jacksons Bay.

**ARP SUMMARY OF 1941.**

**AIR RAIDS**

Preliminary warnings .....	574
Lights warnings received .....	275
Sirens sounded .....	148
Cancellations received .....	666

**AIR RAIDS ON TOWN**

10 raids by enemy aircraft were made on the Boro during the year.

**CASUALTIES OF AIR RAIDS**

Killed .....	26
Injured .....	65

**OFFENCES**

Verbal cautions over lights in roofed buildings ..	2.183
Motor vehicals.....	154
Other offences .....	98

**FISHING VESSELS ATTACKED**

Trawler ...	1
Coble .....	1

**SHIPS CASUALTIES**

Wounded men were landed by Dutch cargo boat ..2.

**MINES WASHED ASHORE**

Mines .....	18
People injured .....	1
People killed .....	5

**ARP SUMMARY CONTINUED.**

**LANDMINES**

1 boy killed – trespassed into minefield at Castle Holmes.

**CRASHED AIRCRAFT**

British plane crashed on an allotment garden near Weydale Avenue on 4 June, after striking roof of house in Lowdale Avenue. 2 killed in plane.

**POLICE SUMMARY OF WAR OCCURRENCES , YEAR ENDING 31/12/41.**

**RAID MESSAGES**

Air Raid Message Yellow was received .....	574 times
Ditto Purple .....	275 times
Ditto Red .....	148 times
Ditto White .....	666 times

**RAIDS ON BORO**

10 raids by enemy aircraft were made of the Boro.

**RAID CASUALTIES**

	<b><u>INJURED</u></b>	<b><u>DEAD</u></b>
18 March, 1941 .....	45	25
10 May, 1941 .....	12	-
14 September, 1941 .....	6	1
15 November, 1941 .....	1	-
27 December, 1941 .....	1	-

**FISHING VESSELS ATTACKED**

1 trawler and 1 coble fishing from Scarborough were attacked by enemy planes.

**PAGE 191**

**POLICE SUMMARY CONTINUED.**

**SHIP CASUALTIES LANDED AT SCARBOROUGH.**

2 wounded men were landed from the Dutch cargo boat "Glory" which had been attacked by a German plane. The men were treated at the hospital and then they returned to ship.

**MINES WASHED ASHORE.**

18 mines were washed ashore and dealt with by the Naval Authorities. 1 boy was killed when he trespassed onto a minefield at Castle Holmes.

**CRASHED AIRCRAFT.**

A British Lysander aeroplane crashed on allotment gardens near Weydale Avenue on 4 June after having struck the roof of a house at Weydale Avenue and the two occupants were killed.

**XXXXXXXXXX**

**PAGE 192**

**1942**

**4 JANUARY, 1942**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTON WARNING RED (214<sup>th</sup>) 16.03hrs.

At hospital 16.07hrs.

Air Raid Message White 16.13hrs.

Left duty 16.20hrs.

Reported at Central Police Office for special duty in Enquiry Office 18.00hrs.

Left 23.30hrs.

**6 JANUARY, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 6.20am – brief. Grimsby trawler came in in afternoon – bombed off Whitby 6am. Skipper and others in hospital – not serious – boat leaking.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED (215<sup>th</sup>) 06.24hrs.

Air Raid Message White 06.36hrs.

Did not attend.

**9 JANUARY, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

Blenheim lost – rough seas/weather 2 and a half miles E.



**PAGE 193**

**10 JANUARY, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

“Purple” till 1.36am.  
RAF at Wilhelmshaven.

**12 JANUARY, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 3.07pm to 3.52pm.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

To Whitby to bury Mary Ca??? (the rest I could not read)

**13 JANUARY, 1942**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED (216<sup>th</sup>) 15.05hrs.

At hospital 15.30hrs.

Air Raid Message White 15.50hrs.

Left 16.00hrs.

Reported at ST. Mary's Schools for lecture on modern arms by Home Guard instructors. 19.30hrs.

To HQ 21.15hrs.

Left 23.30hrs.

**15 JANUARY, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 5.41pm to 7.04pm N.E. coast and E. Anglia planes passed coming in.

**PAGE 194**

**15 JANUARY, 1942 CONTINUED.**

**NOTES –**

On 18 January, 1942 the ARP notes state that a dead body was found at Cloughton Wyke .

This was of –

**GEORGE JAMES PECK** aged 22 of 50 First Avenue, Brooklyn, New York a Sergeant (Pilot) in the RAF. The casualty details are as follows.

GEORGE JAMES PECK, Canadian, Sergeant (Pilot) Royal Canadian Airforce, 214 (RAF) Sqdn., age 22 died 15/01/1942, service number R/77370, son of George James Peck and of Helen Duganne Peck of Brooklyn, New York, USA. Interred Drifffield Cemetery, Grave 6167

The following information is thanks to Rich Allenby.

**214 sqn            Wellington IC    R1759 BU-            Ops- Hamburg.**

**F/S E.E. Hale RCAF**

**Sgt G.J. Peck RCAF**

**P/O H.J. Woodrow RNZAF**

**F/S W.J. Elder RCAF**

**Sgt J.B.Myers**

**Sgt A.L. Lax**

**T/o 1740 Stradishall. Presumed crashed in the North Sea off Whitby, Yorkshire.**

**Two bodies were recovered: F/S Hale RCAF is buried in Thornaby-on-Tees Cemetery and Sgt Peck RCAF an American from Brooklyn, rests in Drifffield Cemetery. The rest have no known graves.**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

**ACTION WARNING RED (217<sup>th</sup>) 17.44hrs**

**No local activity.**

**PAGE 195**

**17 JANUARY, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

“Purple” 12.24am to 1.05am.

**21 JANUARY, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

1.15pm RAF plane feared lost 4 miles N.E.

**22 JANUARY, 1942**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED. (218<sup>th</sup>) 15.36hrs.

Air Raid Message White 15.49hrs.

Convoy attacked off Scarborough

ACTION WARNING RED (219<sup>th</sup>) 17.34hrs.

Air Raid Message White 17.50hrs.

**4 FEBRUARY, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 5.30pm to 6.45pm.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED (220<sup>th</sup>) Did not attend.

**5 FEBRUARY, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 12.56pm to 1.07pm approx.

**PAGE 196**

**5 FEBRUARY, 1942 CONTINUED.**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED (221<sup>st</sup>) Did not attend.

**6 FEBRUARY, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 9.35am to 10.08am.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED (222<sup>nd</sup>) Did not attend.

**12 FEBRUARY, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

Two dinghies off Spa, one airman's body found.

**15 FEBRUARY, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 7.46pm to 9.12pm Planes over S. and explosions.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED (223<sup>rd</sup>) Did not attend.

**16 FEBRUARY, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 8.20pm to 9.04pm

**PAGE 197**

**16 FEBRUARY, 1942 CONTINUED.**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED (224<sup>th</sup>) Did not attend.

**18 FEBRUARY, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 9.23am to 9.47am.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED (225<sup>th</sup>) Did not attend.

**19 FEBRUARY, 1942**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Special Constable Barnsey promoted to Sergeant – Hospital Section.

**20 FEBRUARY, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 10.48am to 11.10am.

**22 FEBRUARY, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

Mine explodes 9.30am near Spa. Much damage, windows and doors, also Esplanade.  
Slight damage to parapet.  
Many mines explode over weekend.

**PAGE 198**

**22 FEBRUARY, 1942 continued.**

**POLICE REPORT**

A mine struck the Spa wall and exploded causing extensive damage to the Spa property and private property on the Esplanade from Belmont Road to Prince of Wales Terrace.

Another mine was reported in the South Bay. It was half buried in the sand about 90yds from the Prom opposite the Spa Ballroom. It was inspected and reported that it had previously been made safe.

**23 FEBRUARY, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

Sea mine – bathing pool – windows broken – Holbeck Hall.

**27 FEBRUARY, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens – evening.

**2 MARCH, 1942**

**POLICE REPORT**

A civilian reported an object which may be a mine on the sands opposite the Continental Café, Foreshore Road. Later it was said that the object was a mine. The mine was eventually identified as the harbour limit marking buoy which had broken adrift.

**3 MARCH, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

Mine N. about 9pm.

**PAGE 199**

**8 MARCH, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 8.45pm (25 minutes late) to 9.50pm  
41 flashes, two very heavy – Staxton direction. One down – suggested this neighbourhood.

**16 MARCH, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

Spitfire reported down – North Bay – a.m.

**21 MARCH, 1942**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED (226<sup>th</sup>) Did not attend.  
Parade in connection with a Warship Week. Did not attend.

**22 MARCH, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

1.30 bombs officially reported Ravenscar, damage, no casualties, no sirens.

**26 MARCH, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 9.30pm to 10.15pm Plane possibly ours over before and during sirens.  
Gunfire and bumps N. reports also.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED (231<sup>st</sup>) Heard distant bombing, did not attend.

**PAGE 200**

**27 MARCH, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

10.40pm York to Scarborough train attacked by fighter/bomber which came in over the South Cliff and Olivers Mount, dropped 2 bombs between Mere and Plaxtons factory. 1 only 25 yards from the train on embankment of Mere. Many injured by glass. Mrs. Spearman, wife of M.P. shaken. Train stopped just after. Sirens late at 10.52pm. For more than half an hour before bombs, hostile plane or planes on edge of coast, Northside. Action taken over late sirens.

**CASUALTIES ON TRAIN.**

10 treated at General Hospital, 3 discharged, 17 treated at Hospital First Aid Post. Total 27 patients, 3 of whom were transferred from Dean Road, the rest came direct from the scene.

Detained were-

**MARGARET CHAPMAN** (19) 49 Chatsworth Gardens.

**CORP' JACK BROWN** 19 Albion Road.

**ROBERT RICKABY** (20) 25 Cocker Street, Blackpool.

**VICTOR JAMES BARNES** (16) 92 Columbus Ravine.

**WALTER COOPER** (32) 47 Beechville Avenue.

**REGINALD GROVES** (34) 105 Sewerby Road, Bridlington.

(All with lacerations of the face).

**POLICE REPORT**

2 H.E. bombs dropped near York to Scarborough railway line. Train was passing at the time and 33 passengers were injured. Plaxtons works were severely damaged by blast and production had to be suspended for 2/3 days. 100 houses, 3 shops, 1 dairy, 1 greengrocers warehouse and a few other buildings were damaged by blast. 7 coaches of the train were damaged and railway wires cut.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Alert 232- raider bombed train near Plaxtons factory approx' 21.45hrs. 41 casualties, 6 detained in hospital.

Did not attend a subsequent alert.



**PAGE 201**

**2 APRIL, 1942**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Attended Court House to be measured for uniform 19.00hrs.

**3 APRIL, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

South Sands open from West Pier to Aquarium top. No bathing, only paddling in shallow water. (Half hour after sunrise to half hour before sunset).

**7 APRIL, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 11.05pm to 11.30pm.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED (233<sup>rd</sup>) 23.05hrs.

At hospital 23.15hrs.

Bomb flashes Bridlington district.

Air Raid Message White 23.25hrs.

Left duty.

**12 APRIL, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

11.45pm British bomber with engine trouble dumped all bombs in sea except one that jammed, crew baled out safely at Thwing. Plane crashed, blew up with bomb.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Attended demo by Home Guard on Racecourse – Chemical weapons and modern weapons. 10.15hrs to 12.00hrs.

**PAGE 202**

**13 APRIL, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

British plane crashed near Falcon – 2 airmen killed.  
Sirens 11.45pm to 12.50am. 2 explosions quarter of an hour before sirens.  
Plane very high 5 minutes after sirens and another passed seaward 10 minutes before all-clear.  
Official version, widespread raid by only 10 to 12 planes. Cleethorpes believed bombed.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Bombs heard in the district approx' 23.30hrs.  
Air Raid Message Purple 23.31hrs.  
ACTION WARNING RED (234<sup>th</sup>) 23.44hrs.  
At hospital 00.02hrs.  
No further local activity.  
Air Raid Message White 00.52hrs.  
Left duty 01.00hrs.

**14 APRIL, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

All quiet.

**15 APRIL, 192**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 11.40pm to 1.25am.  
Two bombs about 10 minutes before sirens shook windows.  
Much A.A. fire W.N.W.  
One or two planes over Scarborough.

**PAGE 203**

**15 APRIL, 1942 CONTINUED.**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Bombs dropped in district 23.30hrs.

Air Raid Message Purple 23.34hrs.

ACTION WARNING RED (238<sup>th</sup>) 23.40hrs.

At hospital 23.52hrs.

Considerable activity to W. and N.W. of district.

Warned Sister Humphrey on lack of fire watchers on roof of Nurses' Home.

Air Raid Message White 01.22hrs.

Left duty 01.30hrs.

**18 APRIL, 1942**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Distant bombing heard 23.35hrs.

**25 APRIL, 1942**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 06.30hrs.

Air Raid Message White 06.35hrs.

**28 APRIL, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 2.40am (on the 29<sup>th</sup>) to 3.13am. Several planes and our fighters.

York reprisal raid.

At 3.25am sea mine, another 5.30am.

**PAGE 204**

**29 APRIL, 1942**

**INPSECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED (236<sup>th</sup>) 02.40hrs.  
Air Raid Message White 04.14hrs.  
York blitzed by 20 planes – 5 brought down.

**1 MAY, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

Big German plane “nearly all glass” inspected “B.S.Colling” and trawlers three times  
14 miles to sea. No incident. This regularly happens. Not attacked.  
Sea mine 3.25am exactly as 28 April.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 02.16hrs.  
ACTION WARNING RED (237<sup>th</sup>) 02.35hrs.  
At hospital 03.00hrs.  
No local activity.  
Section left 04.30hrs.

**6 MAY, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

“Purple” during night.  
Moor fires Scalby Nabs and west to Hemsley.

**11 MAY, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

Mine – midnight.

**PAGE 205**

**19 MAY, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 11.50pm to 1.20am. Planes over immediately. Flares hanging south. Repeated later. Bombs at Withensea and Wetwang, Kilham, Kindale, 200 incendiaries at Cayton.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

At hospital 20.15hrs.  
Air Raid Message Purple 23.45hrs.  
ACTION WARNING RED (238<sup>th</sup>) 23.51hrs.  
Approx' 36 flares dropped beyond Drifffield 24.00hrs – 00.10hrs.  
Continuous H.E. bombs possibly Hull throughout alert. 01.14hrs.  
Left duty 07.00hrs.

**21 MAY, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 11.30 to 15.50. One violent explosion, no bombs.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 23.02hrs.  
ACTION WARNING RED. (239<sup>th</sup>) 23.22hrs.  
At hospital 23.33hrs.  
Air Raid Message White 00.46hrs.

**27 MAY, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 11.50pm to 1.40am (on 28<sup>th</sup>). One bomb on Burton Fleming. Several flashes after siren. About 6 planes come in over Scarborough flying very low. Spitfire made safe forced landing at Cayton, afternoon.

**PAGE 206**

**27 MAY, 1942 CONTINUED.**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 23.45hrs.  
ACTION WARNING RED (240<sup>th</sup>) 23.46hrs.  
No local activity.  
Air Raid Message White 01.38hrs.

**28 MAY, 1942**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Attended refresher lecture by Inspector Rawson on gas defence. 19.30hrs to 21.00hrs.  
At HQ 22.00hrs.  
Left 24.00hrs.

**29 MAY, 1942**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 01.03hrs.  
Flares dropped approx' Driffied 01.12hrs.  
ACTION WARNING RED (241<sup>st</sup>) 01.17hrs.  
Bomb flashes approx' Hull, Bridlington 01.30hrs.  
Air Raid Message White 02.28hrs.

**5 JUNE, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 1.30am to 2.10am. Some planes come in. Flares at Danby, RAF soon afterwards.  
3 bombs at Whitby. Some near Loftus, Saltburn. A.A. fire visible.

**PAGE 207**

**5 JUNE, 1942 CONTINUED.**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED (242<sup>nd</sup>) 01.26hrs.  
Flares dropped approx' Langdale End 01.45hrs.  
At hospital 01.50hrs.  
Bombing approx' Middlesborough.  
Air Raid Message White 03.07hrs.

**8 JUNE, 1942**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 21.00hrs.  
ACTION WARNING RED 06.07hrs.  
Convoy off coast attacked.  
Air Raid Message White 06.40hrs.  
Left duty 07.00hrs.

**9 JUNE, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 6.10am to 6.40am.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

At hospital exercise on use of decontamination equipment. 20.30hrs to 22.30hrs.

**12 JUNE, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 7.28am to 7.40am.

**PAGE 208**

**13 JUNE, 1942**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Hospital normal tour in company with APM Lewis. 21.00hrs to 07.00hrs.

**23 JUNE, 1942**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Attended uniform inspection parade at Floral Hall. 20.15hrs to 21.30hrs.

**24 JUNE, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens a.m. (on 25<sup>th</sup>) to 2am. Two planes passed.

**POLICE REPORT**

A Sergeant Nahlik, 308 Squadron, R.A.F. Hutton Cranswick had to make a forced landing in a field near Scalby Lodge. His machine, a Spitfire, was damaged and as it was loaded he required a guard placing over it which was arranged.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED 00.59hrs.

Air Raid Message White 01.54hrs.

No local activity.

Left duty 02.10hrs.

**26 JUNE, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

Halifax down on Mascus Rocks. Crew 7 rescued by fishing craft. (returning from 1.000 bomber raid). Plane washed by tide broke up.



**PAGE 209**

**26 JUNE, 1942 CONTINUED.**

**POLICE REPORT**

A Halifax 4-engined bomber came down in the sea in the North Bay. A coble "Hilda" put off to the rescue and took the crew of 7 men aboard from their rubber dinghy which they had launched and landed them at the Lighthouse Pier. They were un-injured except for 2 members who had slight cuts. Salvage team dealt with the machine which was wedged in the rocks in the North Bay.

**30 JUNE, 1942**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Lecture on decontamination 20.30hrs to 22.30hrs.

**7 JULY, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 1.45am to 3am. Planes come in.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 01.35hrs.

ACTION WARNING RED (246<sup>th</sup>) 01.37hrs.

At hospital 01.58hrs.

Considerable activity W.N.W. of town – possibly Northallerton and aerodromes.

Air Raid Message White 02.55hrs.

Left duty 03.00hrs.

**8 JULY, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 1.15am to 2.30am. Planes come in fairly low. 3 H.E. bombs Scarborough area.

**PAGE 210**

**8 JULY, 1942 CONTINUED.**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 01.10hrs.

ACTION WARNING RED (247<sup>th</sup>) 01.17hrs.

H.E. bomb dropped approx' Cloughton Bank. Middlesborough blitzed. Fires visible from hospital.

Air Raid Message White 02.25hrs.

**9 JULY, 1942**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Attend meeting of Hospital Section re – discuss co-operation with Fire Watching and action to be taken regarding Fire Watching orders. 20.30hrs to 22.00hrs.

**21 JULY, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 12.53am to 1.03am.

**22 JULY, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 11.35pm to 1am. Widespread raid – nothing N. of Filey.  
Many of ours over later.

**23 JULY, 1942**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 23.31hrs.

ACTION WARNING RED 23.35hrs.

Air Raid Message White 00.01hrs.

Section dismissed 01.00hrs.

Left duty 07.00hrs.

**PAGE 211**

**26 JULY, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

“Purple” 12.22am. “Red” 12.58am.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED 00.57hrs.

No local activity.

Air Raid Message White 01.48hrs.

Left duty 02.00hrs.

**27 JULY, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

“White” 1.54pm. Some up coast, some inland – Cayton area.

**30 JULY, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 2.19am to 3.13am. Planes in distance, scattered raid.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED (250<sup>th</sup>) 02.16hrs.

Air Raid Message White 03.14hrs.

**1 AUGUST, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 2.24am to 3.45am. Planes very high attack Hull.

**PAGE 212**

**1 AUGUST, 1942 CONTINUED.**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 02.23hrs.  
ACTION WARNING RED (251<sup>st</sup>) 02.35hrs.  
Air Raid Message White 03.45hrs.

**2 AUGUST, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

York bombed – nothing here.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Reported at Cricket Ground 10.15hrs. for inspection by H.M. Inspector, Lt. Co. Brooke.  
All hospital section present except S/C Merryweather.  
Left 12.00hrs.

**3 AUGUST, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

3 day sirens.  
12.50pm to 2pm. Aircraft in low cloud.  
At 1.45pm bursts of machine-gun fire – Kirbymoorside sprayed with machine-gun fire.  
Sirens 4.15pm for quarter of an hour.  
6.20pm to 7pm.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED (253<sup>rd</sup>) 12.50hrs  
At hospital 12.54hrs.

**PAGE 213**

**3 AUGUST, 1942 INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT CONTINUED.**

6 H.E. bombs heard – distance.

Machine gunning over town.

Dismissed section 14.00hrs.

ACTION WARNING RED 16.13hrs.

No local activity.

Air Raid Message White 16.30hrs.

ACTION WARNING RED

Air Raid Message White 19.02hrs.

During these 3 alerts heavy bombing at Middlesborough, Cottingham, Hull, Fulford(York) and near Kirbymoorside.

**8 AUGUST, 1942**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED 23.10hrs.

Air Raid Message White 00.32hrs.

**9 AUGUST, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 11.20pm to 1am (on 10<sup>th</sup>).

Group of flares brilliant appeared S. of Scalby Station. 2 bombs (H.E.) almost immediately. Sirens some minutes later. 300 incendiaries had been dropped same time – field from Cliff Top, Burniston and Surgate Brow. H.E. bombs (3 altogether) both regions. Some growing corn bombed. About 12.40am plane approaching from N. dropped 2 bombs – coast to N.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 23.17hrs.

Flares, H.E. bomb approx' Scalby. 23.13hrs.

ACTION WARNING RED (256<sup>th</sup>) 23.20hrs.

Air Raid Message White 01.00hrs.

Maids floor evacuated on H.E. bomb before alert but returned soon after.

**PAGE 214**

**12 AUGUST, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 1.30am to 2.30am. Searchlights along Wolds and Hull way. Bomb flashes S.W. and W. No explosions audible. Planes believed to be mostly fighters.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 01.04hrs.  
ACTION WARNING RED (257<sup>th</sup>) 01.20hrs.  
Considerable activity Hull.  
Air Raid Message White 02.37hrs.  
Air Raid Message Purple 02.48hrs.  
Air Raid Message White 02.58hrs.  
Left duty 07.00hrs.

**15 AUGUST, 1942**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED (258<sup>th</sup>) 22.55hrs.  
No local activity.  
Air Raid Message White 00.35hrs.

**27 AUGUST, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 12.35am to 2.10am. Quarter of an hour later 7 bombs on Hutton Buscel area, 8 flares and four signal flares.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty hospital 20.30hrs.  
ACTION WARNING RED 00.45hrs.  
Flares dropped approx' Forge Valley district. 00.55hrs.  
Air Raid Message White 02.09hrs.  
Left duty 07.00hrs.

**PAGE 215**

**28 AUGUST, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens – one plane and searchlights.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED (260<sup>th</sup>) 22.48hrs.  
Air Raid Message White 23.52hrs.

**31 AUGUST, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

Dutch herring lugger arrived – escorted convoy in fog. Sunday a.m. asked for Scarborough. Come in with trawler late afternoon. When anchored shot from coast guns fired across bows. Eventually brought in. Taken to Hartlepool next day. Crew taken (by sea or train?). Story – 1 Nazi aboard. Captain been here with herring fleet. Censor never released story. Security – planting spies. Some, later, came from Holland by similar way.

**POLICE REPORT**

It was reported that a Dutch fishing boat was standing out in the South Bay in the charge of the local trawler “Persian Empire” and the Dutch vessel was manned by a Dutch crew from Nazi-occupied Hollan. It was ascertained that the crew of the Dutch vessel had escaped from Holland. The vessel was later brought into the harbour alongside the Vincent Pier.

**1 SEPTEMBER, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 11.10pm to 12.30am. 1 plane over early. Gun fire W., W.S.W. and S.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 23.08hrs  
ACTION WARNING RED (261<sup>st</sup>) 23.10hrs.  
Air Raid Message White 00.16hrs.

**PAGE 216**

**2 SEPTEMBER, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 10.40pm for 1 hour. Plane over 6 minutes previous going W. Another later. 6 over country of which 4 passed in this district. One down off Flamborough Head, second off Humber. 4 men from one surrendered.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 23.40hrs.  
ACTION WARNING RED (262<sup>nd</sup>) 22.43hrs.  
Air Raid Message White 23.35hrs.

**4 SEPTEMBER, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 1.45pm to 2.12pm

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED (263<sup>rd</sup>) 13.47hrs.  
Air Raid Message White 14.12hrs.  
Didn't attend.

**6 SEPTEMBER, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 11.45am to 12.30pm. Planes shot down Robin Hoods Bay and Marske.  
1 Nazi brought to Scarborough.  
Sirens 11.30pm to 1.05am (on 7<sup>th</sup>) Planes over.  
Incendiaries S.immediately. Some H.E. bombs at Whitby. One plane circled around at Whitby – damage to military vehicles near Metropole and casualties. H.E. bombs between farm on Olivers Mount and Eastfield near Deepdale 2 inside Boro. German chased off.



**PAGE 217**

**6 SEPTEMBER, 1942 CONTINUED.**

**POLICE REPORT**

A German airman who was slightly injured was brought into harbour by the motor coble "Florence" and he said that he baled out of his plane after it had been shot down by a Spitfire. He was detained in a cell.

**OBERLEUTNANT WALTER MAURER, pilot who flew Messerschmitt 210 2H+HA shot down by Pilot Officer Bridges of No.1 Typhoon Squadron at Sledgate shortly after its crew had baled out – Maurer landed in the sea.**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED (264<sup>th</sup>) 11.45hrs.

Air Raid Message White 12.32hrs.

ACTION WARNING RED (265<sup>th</sup>) 23.30hrs.

H.E. bomb dropped at Muston 23.35hrs.

Considerable activity at Middlesborough 23.45hrs to 00.30hrs.

Incendiaries and flares dropped into sea 24.15hrs.

Air Raid Message White 00.47hrs.

**7 SEPTEMBER, 1942**

**POLICE REPORT**

2 bomb craters were discovered in a corn field about 300 yards W. of High Deepdale Farm – it was ascertained that these bombs fell on 6 September, 1942.

**15 SEPTEMBER, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

Defiant crashed near Hackness. 1 killed. Fire Cloughton Bank, Gowland Lane.

**19 SEPTEMBER, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 10pm to 11.32pm.

**PAGE 218**

**19 SEPTEMBER, 1942 CONTINUED.**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

At HQ 20.00hrs.  
Air Raid Message Purple 21.52hrs.  
ACTION WARNING RED 22.00hrs.  
Flares dropped into sea. 22.30hrs.  
Air Raid Message White 23.34hrs.  
Left duty 24.00hrs.

**20 SEPTEMBER, 1942**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Attended meeting of HQ staff at Weights and Measures Office. 20.00hrs to 21.30hrs.

**22 SEPTEMBER, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

Spitfire – Wellington collision near Pickering. 5 French Canadians and Spitfire pilot killed.

(For the full story of this please log onto Rich Allenby's very interesting webpage at <http://www.allenby.info/>)

**24 SEPTEMBER, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

1.15am machine-gun attack, no sirens – Barrowcliff and Newlands.

**POLICE REPORT**

An enemy plane machine-gunned some houses causing damage to roofs and windows of 7 houses. One person was slightly injured by flying glass.

**PAGE 219**

**24 SEPTEMBER, 1942 CONTINUED.**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

At approx' 00.45hrs machine-gunning over town.  
Shops at Newlands hit by bullets.  
German plane brought down off town.  
No alert.

**1 OCTOBER, 1942**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

At HQ 19.30hrs.  
Air Raid Message Purple 21.10hrs.  
Air Raid Message White 21.18hrs.  
Left duty 07.00hrs.

**5 OCTOBER, 1942**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Received notification of award of Long Service Medal.

**11 OCTOBER, 1942**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

At hospital 19.30hrs.  
Air Raid Message Purple 21.13hrs.  
ACTION WARNING RED 21.19hrs.  
No local activity.  
Air Raid Message White 22.06hrs.  
Left duty 07.00hrs.

**16 OCTOBER, 1942**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Duty hospital 19.30hrs.  
ACTION WARNING RED 21.40hrs.  
Flares and H.E. bombs approx' Middlesborough district.  
Air Raid Message White 22.10hrs.  
Left 07.00hrs.

**PAGE 220**

**18 OCTOBER, 1942**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Attended lecture at the hospital on Explosive Incendiary bombs. 10.00hrs to 10.45hrs.

ACTION WARNING RED 15.15hrs.

Hospital 15.17hrs.

Convoy attacked off North Bay.

Air Raid Message White 15.20hrs.

Left duty 15.25hrs.

**19 OCTOBER, 1942.**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED (270<sup>th</sup>) 20.13hrs.

No local activity.

Did not attend.

Air Raid Message White 20.27hrs.

**27 OCTOBER, 1942**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Attended farewell party in hospital Out Patients hall given by Special Constable Moss to Hospital Section and Firewatchers on the occasion of him leaving to join H.M. forces.

**29 OCTOBER, 1942**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Attended Police Ball at Royal Hotel.

**PAGE 221**

**1 NOVEMBER, 1942**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Reported for lecture and demonstration of Modern Weapons including Bren-gun, 2 Mortar, Hand incendiaries, Anti-Tank Rifle, Sticky Bombs, Anti-personnel Grenades etc. on Irton Moor. 10.30hrs to 12.00hrs.

**15 NOVEMBER, 1942**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Civil Defence Church Parade and ringing of church bells re- celebrate victory – defeat of Rommel.  
Did not attend.

**19 NOVEMBER, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 10.42am to 10.55am.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED (271<sup>st</sup>) 10.43hrs.  
At hospital 10.48hrs.  
No local activity.  
Left duty 11.00hrs.

**22 NOVEMBER, 1942**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Attended “Whale” Exercise on Northway. 14.00hrs to 15.00hrs.  
NB. I cannot find any reference to what this exercise entailed.

**PAGE 222**

**26 NOVEMBER, 1942**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Attended Inspectors' Meeting at Court House to discuss Subsistence Allowances.

20.00hrs to 21.45hrs.

HQ 22.15hrs.

Left 24.00hrs.

**27 NOVEMBER, 1942**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Attended Falsgrave Section 5<sup>th</sup> Annual Dinner at Rusena ?? (could not make this word out) Hotel.

**28 NOVEMBER, 1942**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

HQ 19.30hrs.

Air Raid Message Purple 20.24hs.

Air Raid Message White 20.26hrs.

To hospital 23.30hrs.

Left 07.30hrs.

**10 DECEMBER, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 8pm to 9.20pm.

Activity off N.E. coast.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

At hospital 19.30hrs. Air Raid Message Purple 19.43hrs.

ACTION WARNING RED.(273<sup>rd</sup>) 20.03hrs.

Air Raid Message White . Left duty 07.00hrs.

**PAGE 223**

**11 DECEMBER, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

British bomber crash – landed near Staxton. Crew safe.

**12 DECEMBER, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 5am to 5.55am.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 04.50hrs.

ACTION WARNING RED 04.58hrs.

At hospital.

No local activity. Main attack on Middlesborough.

Bombs reported at Snainton and Hunmanby.

Air Raid Message White 05.55hrs.

**14 DECEMBER, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 8pm to 9pm.

Plane over 15 minutes before. Afterwards fighters only.

Whitby bombed – incendiaries and H.E. bombs.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED. 20.10hrs.

Bombs at Whitby and possibly Middlesborough.

Out of town did not attend.

Air Raid Message White 21.04hrs.

At hospital 22.45hrs.

Left duty 07.00hrs.

**PAGE 224**

**15 DECEMBER, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 1.30pm to 1.40pm.

Bombs. S.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED 13.30hrs.

Out of town.

Air Raid Message White 13.40hrs.

At HQ 19.00hrs.

Left 23.00hrs.

**17 DECMEBER, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 9.50pm to 10.52pm.

A.A. Middlesborough direction. Later plane down near Goathland. 4 bodies found.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED. (277<sup>th</sup>) 21.50hrs.

At hospital 21.55hrs.

No local activity.

Raid reported on York.

Air Raid Message White 22.53hrs.

Left duty 23.00hrs.

**18 DECEMBER, 1942**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED. (278<sup>th</sup>) 13.08hrs.

Did not attend. No local activity.

Air Raid Message White 13.25hrs.



**PAGE 225**

**20 DECEMBER, 1942**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 7.25pm to 8.25pm.  
About 2 over – first about 7.20pm.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 19.15hrs.  
ACTION WARNING RED (279<sup>th</sup>) 19.42hrs.  
Raid reported at Hull.  
Air Raid Message White 20.25hrs  
Left 20.30hrs.

**26 DECEMBER, 1942**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED 12.49hrs.  
At hospital  
Air Raid Message White 12.56hrs.

**27 DECEMBER, 1942**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED 14.20hrs.  
At hospital.  
Air Raid Message White 15.07hrs.  
Left duty 15.10hrs.

**ARP SUMMARY OF 1942**

<b><u>LIGHT WARNINGS</u></b> .....	70
<b><u>SIRENS SOUNDED</u></b> .....	70
<b><u>CANCELLATIONS RECEIVED</u></b> .....	97
<b><u>RAIDS ON BORO'</u></b> .....	2
<b><u>KILLED IN AIR RAIDS</u></b> .....	NONE.
<b><u>INJURED IN AIR RAIDS</u></b> .....	34
<b><u>TRAWLERS ATTACKED</u></b> .....	1
<b><u>4 BRITISH AIRCRAFT CRASHED IN SEA, IN ONE INSTANCE SURVIVOR LANDED.</u></b>	
<b><u>MINES WASHED UP</u></b> .....	9

**POLICE SUMMARY OF WAR OCCURRENCES FOR YEAR ENDING 31/12/42**

<b><u>AIR RAID MESSAGES PURPLE</u></b> .....	70
<b><u>AIR RAID MESSAGES RED</u></b> .....	70
<b><u>AIR RAID MESSAGE WHITE</u></b> .....	97
<b><u>AIR RAIDS ON BORO'</u></b> .....	2
<b><u>CASUALTIES FROM AIR RAIDS</u></b>	
<b><u>INJURED ... 27 MARCH</u></b> .....	33
<b><u>24 SEPTEMBER</u></b> .....	1

**POLICE SUMMARY OF 1942 CONTINUED**

**FISHING VESSELS ATTACKED**..... 1 TRAWLER

**CRASHED AIRCRAFT---**

4 British aircraft crashed into sea near Scarborough – search made only one instance was any survivors rescued.

**MINES WASHED ASHORE—**

9 mines washed ashore and dealt with by Naval Authorities.

**This year shows a remarkable falling off in the enemy's air activity both over land and against coastal shipping. The number of actual air raid warnings is only half the number received during 1941. The 33 persons referred to on 27/3/42 suffered mainly from minor cuts as a result of flying glass – they were passengers on a train entering Scarborough.**

**1943**

**3 JANUARY, 1943**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

At hospital 19.00hrs.  
ACTION WARNING RED 20.42hrs.  
Bomb flashes approx' Hull.  
No local activity.  
Air Raid Message White 21.25hrs.  
Left 07.00hrs.

**PAGE 228**

**13 JANUARY, 1943**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED 20.15hrs.  
Air Raid Message White 20.52hrs.  
Didn't attend.

**17 JANUARY, 1943**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 19.45hrs.  
Air Raid Message White 20.19hrs.  
HQ 19.00hrs to 07.00hrs.

**1 FEBRUARY, 1943**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED 23.29hrs  
No local activity.  
Hospital 23.40hrs.  
Air Raid Message White 23.43hrs.

**3 FEBRUARY, 1943**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED. 23.29hrs.  
Incendiaries and flares in district. Heavy H.E. bomb, A.A. fire north of town possibly  
Whitby and Middlesborough.  
Nazi plane brought down at Muston. Spitfire down Cayton Bay.  
Did not attend.  
Air Raid Message White 23.47hrs.

**PAGE 229**

**4 FEBRUARY, 1943**

**POLICE REPORT**

A German plane passed over the town flying from N. to S. and at intervals dropped 4 photographic flares.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

HQ 19.00hrs.  
Air Raid Message Purple 22.14hrs.  
3 bombs approx' Cloughton district..  
Air Raid Message White 22.34hrs.  
At hospital 23.00hrs.  
Air Raid Message Purple 00.22hrs.  
Air Raid Message White 00.50hrs.  
Left at 07.00hrs.

**13 FEBRUARY, 1943**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Submitted letter to Commandant respecting co-operation between Hospital Firewardens and Specials particularly in respect to Senior Fire Guard Livesey's attitude. Met Mr. Benson with Commandant in respect of this.

**14 FEBRUARY, 1943**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED. (288<sup>th</sup>) 23.30hrs.  
No local activity.  
Air Raid Message White 23.44hrs.  
Duration too short to permit attendance.

**20 FEBRUARY, 1943**

**ARP REPORT**

Landmine, Queens Parade.

**PAGE 230**

**24 FEBRUARY, 1943**

**ARP REPORT**

Mine, Jacksons Bay.

**9 MARCH, 1943**

**ARP REPORT**

Shrove Tuesday. Sirens 9.06pm to 10.12pm.  
Several came in, first 10 minutes before sirens. Planes distant.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

HQ 20.30hrs.  
ACTION WARNING RED 21.05hrs.  
No local activity.  
Air Raid Message White 22.15hrs.  
Left at 23.30hrs.

**11 MARCH, 1943**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 9.50pm to 12.06am. Came in N. also S. at distance, 3 times each way.  
Heavy H.E. bomb at Ripley's Farm, Cloughton. Very clear night.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 21.49hrs.  
ACTION WARNING RED. (290<sup>th</sup>) 21.50hrs.  
Considerable activity Middlesborough district.  
H.E. bomb dropped at approx' west of Scalby, Cloughton Ripley's Farm. 23.23hrs.  
HQ notified.  
Air Raid Message White 00.30hrs.

**PAGE 231**

**12 MARCH, 1943**

**POLICE REPORT**

1 or more H.E. bombs were dropped in the vicinity of Ripley's Farm, Cloughton but no damage or casualties resulted.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

At HQ 19.10hrs.

Left 20.45hrs.

Air Raid Message Purple 21.08hrs.

ACTION WARNING RED (291<sup>st</sup>) 21.13hrs.

No local activity.

Air Raid Message White 22.10hrs.

ACTION WARNING RED (292<sup>nd</sup>) 22.30hrs.

No local activity.

Air Raid Message White 22.40hrs.

Left 07.00hrs.

**14 MARCH, 1943**

**ARP REPORT**

Sunday. Sirens 11.10pm to 12.10am. Moonlight.  
Bombs heard N.N.W.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 23.07hrs.

ACTION WARNING RED ( 293<sup>rd</sup>) 23.08hrs.

At hospital 23.35hrs.

Reported activity in Middlesborough district.

Air Raid Message White 00.10hrs.

NOTE – Chief Contable lectured the force on 12/3/43 particularly I ref. to drinking on duty. On 13.3.43 at 21.46hrs. left HQ on Commandant's instructions to partake of refreshments. Returned at 22.10hrs. bringing refreshments for Commandant.

**PAGE 232**

**15 MARCH, 1943**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 9.40pm to 10.30pm.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 21.35hrs.  
ACTION WARNING RED (294<sup>th</sup>) 21.43hrs.  
Hospital 22.00hrs to 23.00hrs.  
No local activity.  
Air Raid Message White 22.30hrs.

**18 MARCH, 1943**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Reported at HQ for normal duty. 19.30hrs.  
Attended lecture at Court House on "Invasion, Airbourne, Seabourne and Commando attacks" given by Chief Inspector M. Greenwood. 20.00hrs to 21.30hrs.  
Left 23.00hrs.

**22 MARCH, 1943**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED. 12.55hrs.  
Did not attend.  
No local activity.  
Air Raid Message White 13.15hrs.  
Air Raid Message Purple 22.40hrs.  
ACTION WARNING RED 22.50hrs.  
At hospital 23.05hrs.  
Reported bombs flashes to S.W. of town but a considerable distance away.  
No local activity.  
H.E. Bomb Filey.  
Air Raid Message White 23.50hrs.  
Left 07.00hrs.



**PAGE 233**

**23 MARCH, 1943**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 12.51pm to 1.07pm.

500 incendiaries and 12 unexploded bombs at Newbiggin. Some places in low cloud.

Murder case.

**24 MARCH, 1943**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens midnight to 1.20am. Few planes after. Nothing heard.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Hospital 22.30hrs.

ACTION WARNING RED 23.57hrs.

No local activity.

Air Raid Message White 01.24hrs.

Left 07.00hrs.

**25 MARCH, 1943**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED (298<sup>th</sup>) 18.57hrs.

At HQ 19.04hrs.

Air Raid Message White 19.09hrs.

Left 23.30hrs.

**28 MARCH, 1943**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Warned Miss Brewer of partially unscreened light in message parlour. 21.05hrs.

**PAGE 234**

**7 APRIL, 1943**

**ARP REPORT**

(Night of ) great gale. Tree on train near Ganton. Floods on Foreshore.

**10 APRIL, 1943**

**ARP REPORT**

Landmine – North Side detonated by dog.

**POLICE REPORT**

A landmine exploded on the cliff side above the Royal Albert Drive. A large number of windows in the boarding houses in Queens Parade were broken as a result. A dog was believed responsible for setting off the mine. Nobody was injured.

**19 APRIL, 1943**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 23.42hrs.  
Air Raid Message White 23.53hrs.

**24 APRIL, 1943**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

HQ 21.00hrs.  
Air Raid Message Purple 23.16hrs.  
ACTION WARNING RED. (299<sup>th</sup>) 23.20hrs.  
No local activity.  
Air Raid Message White 00.02hrs.  
Left 00.05hrs.

**14 MAY, 1943**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 1.40am to 3.04am. A fair number of planes over. Attack north – Germans claim Newcastle.

**PAGE 235**

**15 MAY, 1943**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED. (300<sup>th</sup>) 01.34hrs.  
Posted firewatchers to roofs and patrolled grounds.  
Air Raid Message White 02.57hrs.  
Considerable activity.  
H.E. flares, A.A. Middlesborough district during alert.

**16 MAY, 1943**

**ARP REPORT**

Sunday. Sirens 10.10am for 10 minutes.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED (301<sup>st</sup>) 10.10hrs.  
No local activity.  
Did not attend.  
Air Raid Message White 10.10hrs.  
Convoy passing at the time.

Attended demo' of Fire Power given by Home Guard on the occasion of their 3<sup>rd</sup> Birthday. Northover Projector, Blacker Bombard, Anti-tank Bombs, Sticky bombs, Rifle Machine-gun, Lewis gun, Bren gun, Fougasse.  
Coastal defence 6 inch gun demonstrated in North Bay. 11.00hrs to 12.15hrs.

**21 MAY, 1943**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Special Constable Rushforth ill and admitted to hospital for op' "sinus".

**PAGE 236**

**23 MAY, 1943**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 2.55am for three quarters of an hour. Bombs heard N. at 3.35am.

**24 MAY, 1943**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED 02.53hrs.  
Night activity Middlesborough district.  
Air Raid Message White 03.49hrs.  
Left at 04.00hrs.

**3 JUNE, 1943**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Attended joint meeting of ARP Services at Hospital. Mr. D.H. Moore Chairman of ARP Committee presided. 20.00hrs to 22.00hrs.

**14 JUNE, 1943**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 1.50am to 2.20am Only fighters here.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED (303<sup>rd</sup>) 01.53hrs.  
Raid on Grimsby.  
Air Raid Message White 02.21hrs.

**24 JUNE, 1943**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED (304<sup>th</sup>) 02.47hrs.  
Raid on Hull.  
No local activity.

**PAGE 237**

**6 JULY, 1943**

**ARP REPORT**

Open Air Theatre re-opens.

**12 JULY, 1943**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 01.00hrs.  
Heavy A.A. fire approx' Hull district. 01.00hrs.  
Air Raid Message White 01.35hrs.  
Raid confirmed as Grimsby.

**14 JULY, 1943**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 1.35am to 2.08am. Dogfight over North Bay 10 minutes before.  
Brilliant moon. About 2.000ft. Bombs jettisoned. Plane down???

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED (305<sup>th</sup>) 01.32hrs.  
Out of town.  
Observed heavy A.A. fire, H.E. bomb explosions and flares dropped from top of  
Langdale Bank. Later raid confirmed as Hull.  
Air Raid Message White 02.05hrs.

**17 JULY, 1943.**

**ARP REPORT**

13.000 rail arrivals – record wartime season.

**21 JULY, 1943**

**ARP REPORT**

North sands open to public to Corner Café.

**PAGE 238**

**26 JULY, 1943**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 12.20am. Very unpleasant night. 7 or 8 returning enemy planes diving to sea level to go out: sounded as if about to bomb. 3 down, 2 off Bridlington.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED (306<sup>th</sup>) 00.25hrs.  
Considerable activity N.W. of town. Later confirmed as Wyedale near Malton.  
Air Raid Message White 01.28hrs.  
Left at 01.45hrs.

**10 AUGUST, 1943**

**ARP REPORT**

Rail crash at Central Station – 4 soldiers killed.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

10/8/43 to 13/8/43 Inclusive. Granted leave of absence by Commandant.

**17 AUGUST, 1943**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens midnight to 12.55am. after great activity by ours. No bombs here. Odd flashes, several down.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED (307<sup>th</sup>) 00.02hrs.  
H.E. bombs approx' Hull district.  
Air Raid Message White 00.59hrs.  
Later confirmed as Rarne?? District outside Hull (Cottingham)

**PAGE 239**

**25 AUGUST, 1943**

**ARP REPORT**

Thunderstorms – airfields struck 2pm.

**13 SEPTEMBER, 1943**

**ARP REPORT**

3am thunderstorm, flooding in Columbus Ravine.

**22 SEPTEMBER, 1943**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 1.05am to 1.30am. No development but one went in at alert.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 01.05hrs.

ACTION WARNING RED (308<sup>th</sup>). 01.10hrs.

Out of town at Stockton re- floating bridge. On Ruswarp Bank at time of Red alert.

No local activity.

Air Raid Message White 01.33hrs.

Air Raid Message Purple 22.45hrs.

Glow in sky approx' Hull district.

Air Raid Message White 23.05hrs.

Left duty 07.00hrs.

**23 SEPTEMBER, 1943**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 8.50pm to 9.10pm.

**PAGE 240**

**23 SEPTEMBER, 1943 CONTINUED.**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 20.54hrs.  
ACTION WARNING RED (309<sup>th</sup>) 20.58hrs.  
Air Raid Message White 21.17hrs.  
H.E. bomb approx' Gristhorpe.  
Left HQ at 23.15hrs.

**28 SEPTEMBER, 1943**

**ARP REPORT**

Barrage balloon 8am. fouled grid this side of Malton. Current quickly restored.

**2 OCTOBER, 1943**

**ARP REPORT**

9.10pm explosion and flash. Lancaster going out crashed at Spaunton with bomb load – farmer killed ( Mr. George Strickland of Manor Farm).  
FOR FULL DETAILS SEE RICH ALLENBY'S WEBSITE.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 21.42hrs.  
ACTION WARNING RED. (310<sup>th</sup>) 21.43hrs.  
Air Raid Message White 22.05hrs.  
Left hospital 22.15hrs.

**7 OCTOBER, 1943**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Halifax bomber crashed at Gillamoor. 20.55hrs.



**PAGE 241**

**20 OCTOBER, 1943**

**ARP REPORT**

Soon after midnight sharp raid on 10 Wold farms.

Heavy bombs at Rudston, nearest incendiaries (did not ignite) at Lebbeston. Valuable stackyards destroyed.

Planes over 10 minutes before sirens. "Silver Paper" showers on Wolds – used by us – anti-Radiolocation??

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Air Raid Message Purple 23.58hrs.

ACTION WARNING RED (311<sup>th</sup>) 00.03hrs.

Considerable activity, flares and H.E. bombs Hunmanby district.

No casualties.

Air Raid Message White 00.45hrs.

Left duty 01.00hrs.

**23 OCTOBER, 1943**

**ARP REPORT**

Mine casualties at Cloughton "Saltpan".

**30 OCTOBER, 1943**

**ARP REPORT**

Sub shelled fishing fleet 12 miles N.E. Scarborough.

Convoy turned back.

**19 NOVEMBER, 1943**

**ARP REPORT**

Landing craft nearly drives ashore near South Bathing Pool.



**PAGE 243**

**18 MARCH, 1944**

**ARP REPORT**

Land mine, Queens Parade.

**19 MARCH, 1944**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED (312<sup>th</sup>) 22.05hrs.

Raid on Hull.

Did not report.

Hospital Section closed down on March, 19<sup>th</sup> 1944 owing to lack of personnel to man the section. S/C Rushforth carried out the last tour of duty.

S/Cs Rushforth and Merryweather transferred to Woodlands Section and S/Cs Walker and Wharam to Weaponness Section.

**12 APRIL, 1944**

**ARP REPORT**

Halifax crashed at Langdale End. 6 killed and 1 survivor.

**20 APRIL, 1944**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 11.45pm to 1am. Much activity south – Humber.

Some planes heard.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

HQ 19.45hrs.

ACTION WARNING RED (313<sup>th</sup>) 23.38hrs.

Flares, A.A. fire Hull district.

Air Raid Message White 00.55hrs.

Left duty 01.00hrs.

**PAGE 244**

**24 APRIL, 1944**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

On duty with Inspector Beal. 20.08hrs.

Collected equipment from Hospital Section and removed it to store in old hospital (This was on Friars Entry until demolished in the 1960s).

Equipment comprised 12 complete anti-gas suits (each coat, trousers, gloves and helmet curtain), 6 pairs rubber boots, 1 tin gas ointment containing 12 tubes, 1 steel helmet and 1 respirator.

Left at 23.18hrs.

**1 MAY, 1944**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Attended Inspector's Meeting to discuss on Paratroop attack to be held on May, 7<sup>th</sup>.

**5 MAY, 1944**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Attended Inspector's Meeting to discuss Exercise "Catsmeat" 20.00hrs.

**7 MAY, 1944**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

HQ re – "Catsmeat" exercise. 09.00hrs to 10.35hrs.

On mobile patrol with Inspector Royston – Woodlands and Northstead Sections.

**13 MAY, 1944**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED. (314<sup>th</sup>) 01.39hrs.

No local activity.

Air Raid Message White 02.16hrs.

**PAGE 245**

**25 MAY, 1944**

**ARP REPORT**

Unexploded bomb found near South Bay Pool – new or old??

**29 MAY, 1944**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 2.55am to 3.45am. Plane heard in distance.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED (315<sup>th</sup>) 02.45hrs.

No local activity.

Air Raid Message White 03.45hrs.

**3 JUNE, 1944**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Received 4/- (20p) boot allowance.

**9 JUNE, 1944**

**ARP REPORT**

Sirens 10.07am to 10.15am. no incident.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED (316<sup>th</sup>) 10.06hrs.

No local activity.

Air Raid Message White 10.18hrs.

**7 AUGUST, 1944**

**ARP REPORT**

Bank Holiday. Fighter plane crashed in North Bay – evening.



**PAGE 247**

**2 FEBRUARY, 1945 INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT CONTINUED.**

under influence of drink suffering from severe head injuries due to fall. Called ambulance from CO phone box and accompanied ambulance to hospital. Ascertained that W. Fletcher was due for admission into the Infirmary on 3/2/45. Requested House Surgeon at hospital to contact Workhouse Master to see if Fletcher could be admitted tonight. Phoned Old Hospital Sub Station and asked Sgt. Jones to arrange for people at 10 Merchants Row to be advised that Fletcher would not be home that night and that he was being admitted to Infirmary. Instructed Sgt. Jones to dismiss section at 11pm. Accompanied ambulance to Dean Road Infirmary.

**4 MARCH, 1945**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED 12.55hrs.  
Air Raid Message White 02.40hrs.  
ACTION WARNING RED 04.10hrs.  
Air Raid Message White 04.40hrs.  
Low level machine-gun and cannon fire attack on town. Casualties small, none killed.

**5 MARCH, 1945**

**POLICE REPORT**

An enemy plane passed over the town flying from S. to N. The plane machine-gunned some houses in Filey Road and Cornelian Avenue causing damage to roofs and windows etc., in 36 of them. Damage also caused to 7 bungalows at NALGO Camp, Filey Road. One man was severely wounded by cannon shell fire and was detained in hospital. A number of unexploded cannon shells were later found in the vicinity and were dealt with by a Bomb Disposal Unit.

**NOTES- The man injured was HERBERT FREEMAN , aged 39, High School teacher wounded in shoulder and arm from cannon shells at his home 8 Cornelian Avenue.**

Further notes -

**LIEUTNANT ARNOLD DORING 4/NJG3 shot down 2 4-engined bombers**

**PAGE 248**

**NOTES OF ARNOLD DORING CONTINUED.**

**in the Dishforth- Topcliffe area on the night of 3 and 4<sup>th</sup> March, 1945.  
On way out decided to use his remaining ammo' on "targets of opportunity".  
He said, " I fired the last of my ammo' into the streets of Scarborough and  
jumped over the coast and out to sea".**

**17 MARCH, 1945**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED 21.40hrs.  
Air Raid Message White 22.35hrs.  
Out of town but heard V2 Rocket Bomb in Hampstead Heath, London at 4pm.  
Activity – bombs Hull, Kirbymoorside and Malton during alert.

**18 MARCH, 1945**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

In London. V2 rocket bomb dropped in Hyde Park . 09.30hrs.  
(Marble Arch) passed crater 09.40hrs.

**19 MARCH, 1945**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Heard alerts in London at 08.15hrs. for V1 bombs.

**20 MARCH, 1945**

**POLICE REPORT**

Last recorded air raid warning.

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

ACTION WARNING RED 21.45hrs.  
Air Raid Message White 22.21hrs - did not attend.



**PAGE 249**

**8 MAY, 1945**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Victory in Europe Day

**9 MAY, 1945**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Excused duty of VE+1 Day.

**13 MAY, 1945**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Attended Victory Parade and Service in Station Forecourt.

**20 JUNE, 1945**

**INSPECTOR PHILLIPS REPORT**

Received message from CPO re- stolen 10HP Standard car DAT328 Grey with blue wings..

**RETIRED FROM CONSTABULARY JULY, 1947.**

**THE FOLLOWING LIST GIVES A GOOD PERCENTAGE OF THE BOMBS  
THE FELL AROUND THE DISTRICT – THERE ARE MANY THAT ARE  
NOT LISTED.**

- 22 JUNE, 1940 ..... BELL HALL FARM, STAINTONDALE.**
- 1 SEPTEMBER, 1940 ..... EAST AYTON –FLARES.**
- 6 SEPTEMBER, 1940 ..... CLOUGHTON AND HARWOOD DALE.**
- 20 SEPTEMBER, 1940 ..... SCALBY LODGE –PARACHUTE MINE.**
- 6 NOVEMBER, 1940 ..... JOHNSONS FARM – PARACHUTE MINE.**
- 2 MARCH, 1941 ..... HACKNESS GRANGE.**

14 MARCH, 1941 .....	BEACON FARM SEAMER AND CLOUGHTON HOLLIES.
15 MARCH, 1941 .....	CLOUGHTON HOLLIES.
18 MARCH, 1941 .....	BETTON RISE FARM, AYTON – H.E. BOMBS.
18 MARCH, 1941 .....	SEAGULL FARM, AYTON –H.E. BOMBS.
19 MARCH, 1941 .....	HACKNESS – WRENCH GREEN.
24 MARCH, 1941 .....	HUTTON BUSCEL.
1 APRIL, 1941 .....	SCALBY LODGE FARM.
8 APRIL, 1941 .....	HACKNESS, HIGH DEEPDALE.
9 APRIL (POSSIBLY 9 AUGUST) 1941..	SUFFIELD, NORTHFIELD FARM- MINE AND BOMBS.
26 APRIL, 1941 .....	SEA VIEW FARM.
4 MAY, 1941 .....	BROMPTON AND HARWOOD DALE.
8 MAY, 1941 .....	SILPHO MOOR.
10 MAY, 1941 .....	NORTH BAY POOL.
13 JUNE, 1941 .....	HARWOOD DALE –PARACHUTE MINE.
15 JULY, 1941 .....	HARWOOD DALE, HACKNESS, SUFFIELD AND HAWSKER –H.Es LADY EDITHS DRIVE AND THROXEMBY HALL.
18 JULY, 1941 .....	SEAMER AND IRTON MOOR. H.Es AND INCENDIARIES.
6 AUGUST, 1941 .....	AYTON E. & W. - H.E. BOMBS.
8 AUGUST, 1941 .....	BLACKSYKE BETWEEN GOW— LAND LANE AND HELWORTH BRIDGE.
4 OCTOBER, 1941 .....	SCALBY WHITE LODGE, NORTH STREET. PLANE CRASH.
22 OCTOBER, 1941 .....	CAYTON BAY AND KILLERBY.
28 OCTOBER, 1941 .....	BURNISTON QUARRY FARM. BARRAGE BALLOON.
2 NOVEMBER, 1941 .....	CROMER POINT – MINED WASHED UP.
3 NOVEMBER, 1941 .....	CLOUGHTON WYKE AND HOWDALE POINT - MINES WASHED UP.

15 NOVEMBER, 1941 ..... WEST PARK AVE, NEWBY – 1 H.E.  
27 NOVEMBER, 1941 ..... BEDALE AVE. H.E. BOMBS.  
23 FEBRUARY, 1942 ..... GRISTHORPE BAY - 4 MINES WASHED  
UP.

**A LIST OF JUST A FEW OF THE MANY BRAVE PEOPLE AWARDED THE  
GEORGE MEDAL IN THE SCABOROUGH AREA.**

**ERNEST VICTOR BARKER** (ticket collector) Bridlington Railway Station  
saving life in an air raid. 11 July, 1940. Presented 24 Jan, 1941.

**CAPT' HUGH DAVIDSON MILLER M.B.** 12203 Royal Army Medical Corps  
Att. 1 Holding, Batt'n R.C. of Signals. Attending to the injured and dying  
under the wreckage of 1 Queens Terrace, Scarborough, 18 March, 1941.

**LIEUT' HORACE CECIL RUTH** 152400 Royal Engineers 14 B.D. Coy. R.E.  
Bomb disposal at –  
Bridlington Railway Station 16 Feb, 1941.  
Quiblings Yard, Hull. 27 March, 1941.  
Central Fire Station, Hull. 18 July, 1941.  
Priestmans Factory, Hull. 18 July, 1941.  
Railway at Flamborough. 18 July, 1941.

**TEMP' LIEUT' HERBERT G. M. WADSLEY** Royal Naval Volunteer Reserve,  
H.M.S. Vernon.  
Mine disposal on land –  
Skiffling, Easington, Hull. Feb, 1941.  
Scarborough. April, 1941.  
Trinity Sands and Douglas, Isle of Man. 7-11 May, 1941.  
Dunbarton, Dunbartonshire. 28 April, 1942.

**GEORGE WILLIAM WHITEHURST** labourer, London and N/E Railway  
Goods Shed, Bridlington Railway Station. Saving life in air raid. 11 June, 1940.

**THE FOLLOWING ARE SNIPPETS FROM A TAPE SENT TO ME IN THE EARLY 1990s BY MR. C. PARKER OF 3 SANDERS CLOSE, LINCOLN WHO WAS BILLETED IN SCARBOROUGH FOR A TIME DURING THE WAR.**

Dear Mr. Percy thank you for your letter with ref. to wartime days in Scarborough. I am recording this on 1 January, 1991. I thought I would record because my writing due to very poor eyesight these days is not of the best and although I can write it takes a bit of deciphering afterwards even to myself.

I will start by saying that I was a soldier during the Second World War during the whole of the period from September, 1939 to January, 1946: a member of the Royal Engineers having served in many quarters. I went to France and was evacuated from Dunkirk from which I then travelled about England in various jobs that Royal Engineers do and eventually going on the invasion to Normandy from Scarborough, so that is my connection with Scarborough.

I can only give you a period of about 8 weeks or 9 weeks in Scarborough from late March, 1944 until the time of the invasion on June, 6<sup>th</sup> 1944.

I think I ought to tell you how I got to Scarborough. In early 1944 I got to Felixstowe in Suffolk from the Isle of Wight where my company, that is, the 516 Army Works Company, Royal Engineers and my section the 48 Electrical and Mechanical Section Royal Engineers had been working on pipe lines and constructing prefabricated 800 ton petrol tanks. These of course were for the Pluto pipeline which was to run under the sea from the south coast of England to Normandy, although it was highly secret at the time and we didn't know we were training for this purpose.

Anyway, we arrived at Felixstowe and constructed several of these 800 ton tanks with the consequent connecting pipelines and pumping stations to them. Whilst at Felixstowe we also constructed one of the many FIDO –that is Fog Intense Disposal Of – installations on a local aerodrome which was being used by the American Airforce, that is Woodbridge Aerodrome, Suffolk. This was a devise for getting rid of fog when aeroplanes were coming back from raids on Germany and other places, and a very effective system it was but it burnt hundreds of tons of petrol an hour. So you can tell it was quite a pipeline, but be that as it may, that is the start of the story.

We left Felixstowe and arrived at Scarborough in the last few days of March, 1944 – our pipeline and construction training on these tanks had by then completed and this was the toughening up period we now know with plenty of physical exercises, marches and rifle drill and that sort of thing soldiers have to go through. For instance we did a 30 mile route march every Friday from our billet in Scarborough round and back again along the highways and byways of Yorkshire and of course on the way many other troops of other different regiments could be seen doing the same thing.

A route march then was always not en-block it was by the first rank of three marching off on one side of the road and the next on the other side of the road and was staggered and so forth and so on in case of air raid – not very likely at that time but as a training for future use and exercise in Normandy which was about to take place although we didn't know it. The word “ Normandy” had then not passed into the English language.

But, back to Scarborough. At that time, that is, 1944 April and May, 1944 was a very, shall we say, bustling time for Scarborough as in many other seaside towns. This time the hotels and boarding houses, even private houses had all soldiers, sailors and airmen billeted in then or with them. My own particular billet if I may describe it to you was, I'm not sure if the names of the roads now, at this distance, but if one walked across the main road bridge leading south out of Scarborough and then over Weaponness Valley (He means Valley Road here) I think the name of it is you can correct me on that one but we walked over the bridge, took a turn to the left and down a side road and there a small hotel with a double staircase leading up to a central front door. It had about 8 stone steps each side curving to the front door and to the frontage of this hotel was a hard tennis court. (This I believe to be Albion Road or Prince of Wales Terrace as there was a tennis court on each of these streets but I suspect it to be Albion Road) Last time I was in Scarborough which was about 15yrs ago (1970s) the tennis court and the hotel was still there.

There were 50 men approx' in my company and the hotel itself held all the 50. It was a self contained unit with 4 cooks and everything needed to keep a unit of 50 men in good order so to speak, including the cobbler.

As I said previously Scarborough was very bustling at that time with all the various units, navy, army and airforce scattered about in various hotels and buildings and I am not sure what you want to know but from a recreational angle off duty one would go from the hotel across the bridge to the roundabout (at the Railway Station and now demolished) and then most likely down to the sea front which was still open then although in some places further south beaches were restricted but not Scarborough (by 1944 the sands had been open to the public again at certain times but had been closed completely earlier in the war but Mr Parker would not have known that.) and the typical night out would be possibly with one or two mates, a walk from the hotel down that way and a walk to the sea front or a local dance or many the pictures or as in my case with a certain friend we used to visit the a chapel nearby the roundabout (Westborough Church) where 2 or 3 middle aged ladies taught us old time dancing but I think it was a losing battle for them.

Mr. Parker then told of down in the Valley under every tree hidden were tanks and gun for the coming invasion. He also talked of the Victory Girls who came in from the country to keep the military men happy so to speak and he finished off describing his leaving of Scarborough to go back down south and then to France with the invasion.

**SNIPPETS OF INTEREST FROM THE WAR YEAR.**

**5 SEPTEMBER, 1939**

**TORCHES** The flashing of hand torches by pedestrians to enable them to pick their way at night in the blackout is prohibited under existing lighting restrictions.

**6 SEPTEMBER, 1939**

**EVACUEES** Messrs J & L Truffitt the owners of the Astoria Hotel, Esplanade housed 120 evacuees, 98 girls from the Boulevard High School, Hull and they were accompanied by 20 teachers. It was also used as a school. Further evacuees arrived on this day – 7.000 mothers and children.

**18 SEPTEMBER, 1939**

**FIRST BLACKOUT CASUALTIES.** Six year old Thomas Johnson, 30 Colescliffe Road knocked down by passing motor vehicle – broken hip.  
David Dawson age 79, 6 Hibernia Street – knocked down by car – cuts to head.

**14 OCTOBER, 1939**

**WESTBOROUGH CHURCH.** Next Monday, 16/10/39 a wartime venture is to be started at Westborough Church – a canteen and recreation room for soldiers and will be open each evening.

**18 OCTOBER, 1939**

**H.M.S. ROYAL OAK** Mr and Mrs Walter Clarke, 44 Seamer Road received news that their eldest son, Stoker P.O. Robert Clarke was drowned in the sinking of Royal Oak.

**31 OCTOBER, 1939**

**SCHOOL AIR RAID SHELTERS.** Meeting at Town Hall –shelters for schools were to be splinter proof but they weren't considered blast proof as underground shelters and a bomb bursting 50ft away would perhaps affect the walls of the shelter.

**3 NOVEMBER, 1939**

**NORTHSTEAD SCHOOL ALLOTMENTS.** Two acres of Northstead School playing fields turned over to allotments. Many school staff were gardeners and the juniors and seniors have shown keen interest.

**1 DECEMBER, 1939**

**SIRENS.** Test held 2pm Sunday 3 December 1939 to ensure they are in working order. After, complaints that they could not be heard in various parts of town.

**23 JANUARY, 1940**

**WATER TANKS.** Placing of water tanks for ARP use – St Thomas Street, Westborough, Trafalgar Square, Prince of Wales Terrace opposite the Ramshill Hotel.

**2 FEBRUARY, 1940**

**BODIES AT FILEY.** Ships boat washed up containing 4 seamen. Further 4 washed up near Filey on same tide. On 3 February another body badly mutilated washed ashore.

**4 FEBRUARY, 1940**

**GARAGE TO DEPOT.** Scott's Garage in Bridlington Street, Hunmanby became the REME repair depot. Primrose Valley Garage supplied petrol for all military vehicles. Hunmanby Hall was full of soldiers – the Royal Berks, Gloucester and Dule of Wellington were billeted there.

**21 MARCH, 1940**

**OBE FOR SCARBORIAN.** Captain Ernest Coultas, Master of SS Clan Mackean, 3<sup>rd</sup> son of Mr and Mrs W. Coultas late of Gladstone Street awarded the OBE for defying Nazi attack in the North Sea by running into point blank gun fire and handled his ship so well that the attacking sub could make no more torpedo attacks.

**2 APRIL, 1940**

**AIR RAID SIREN.** After the test last month and the report by the Chief Constable it was decided to continue to use the claxon horn on the Lighthouse as part of the air raid warning system. A siren was fitted to Falsgrave School 2/4/40 to improve the system for Falsgrave and Scalby Road etc.,.

**PAGE 256**

**8 APRIL, 1940**

**CALL UP.** 25s register on Saturday. 198 in that age group. On 29<sup>th</sup> 26s register – 263 on register. 9 conscientious objectors. 9 May, all men between 19 and 36 to be called up. It affects 2.500.000 nationwide.

**13 MAY, 1940**

**ENEMY ALIENS** – only 2 from Scarborough and they were interned.

**15 AUGUST, 1940**

**RAID ON DRIFFIELD.** Driffield aerodrome attacked – ack ack fire. Much damage and casualties. Later in day Ju88s passed over West Lutton – 2 shot down – one at West Lutton and one near reservoir on top of White Hill near Bridlington.

**2 – 3 AUGUST, 1940**

**LEAFLET RAID ON SCARBOROUGH.** Hundreds scattered over town.

**5 APRIL, 1941**

**CALLUP OF MEN.** Men 41s to 43 register.

**26 APRIL, 1941 to 3 MARCH, 1941**

**WAR WEAPONS WEEK.** Programme on an elaborate scale. Site on Northway to be stage for spectacular displays. Hoped to raise £200.000. On the Tues, Wed, Thurs and Frid Band of the Loyal Regiment will play on St Nicholas Cliff opposite the Grand Hotel. A Messerschmitt 109 will be on display. Certificates and bonds on sale. Official ceremony will be held at 2.30pm and Sir Curtis Bennett KVCO supported by Mayor and Committee. March past of Naval, Military and Airforce units preceded by a mechanical column comprising armoured vehicles, Bren gun carriers, signal lorries and other types. £400.000 was made.

**9 JULY, 1941**

**CIVIL DEFENCE.** All male subjects between 18 and 41 to register for Civil Defence duties at Public Library 12 to 13 July, 1941. Exceptions – constables, medical practitioners and insane.



**PAGE 257**

**6 SEPTEMBER, 1941**

**SALVAGE DUMPS.** For waste paper, iron etc., on bombsites at Moorland Road, Trafalgar Road, North Marine Road, Queens Terrace, Potter Lane, Commercial Street and Seamer Moor Road. Amount raised. £838.

**3 OCTOBER, 1941**

**ARP PAY.** The pay for an Air Raid Precaution person was 3/- (15p) per night.

**DECEMBER, 1941**

**FILEY.** End of 1941 Filey full of Free French and Naval and Airmen. Primrose Valley, Hunmanby Gap and Reighton Gap contained Coastal Defence troops. Hunmanby was a garrison town with the HQ at Hunmanby Hall. Butlins was called R.A.F. Filey.

**9 FEBRUARY, 1942**

**SOAP RATIONING.** Begins – fewer baths, fewer washes. Clothes and sheets changed less frequently.

**3 MARCH, 1942**

**SKIRTS TO BE AS SHORT AS POSSIBLE.** Buttons to disappear from mens' sleeves when new Utility suits come on market. Double breasted, turn-ups – all abandoned. Fewer shades and styles.

**28 MARCH, 1942**

**CALL-UP GIRLS.** Girls 16 to 17s register.

**6 APRIL, 1942**

**RATIONING.** No white bread after this date only National Wholemeal.

**22 MAY, 1942**

**NEW RATION BOOKS.** Issued. You need your present Ration Book with ref. leaf filled in and your I. D. Card. Go to the Public Library between 10am to 5pm all weekdays.

**PAGE 258**

**21 JULY, 1942**

**SWEETS RATIONED.** To come in Sunday, 26 July, 1942. For first 4 weeks the allowance for both adults and children will be 2 oz per week.

**17 AUGUST, 1942**

**DRIED EGGS COME IN.** Life about 2 months. Come in a red and silver tin, more being packed in waxed cartons with a picture of the lend lease eagle. Whatever the shape or type of container you may be sure of getting twelve pure eggs for your 1/9d (about 7p). Moisture, heat and odour of other food tend to spoil dried eggs. Do not keep it in the fridge after opening. As yolk and white are mixed, dried eggs cannot be boiled, fried or poached. For all other purposes treat as ordinary eggs. They have the same food value. One tin will go as far as 12 fresh eggs. After mixing with water, "re-constituting" they call it, you must use the mixture right away.

**22 AUGUST, 1942**

**49s REGISTER FOR CALLUP.**

**6 OCTOBER, 1942**

**IRON GATES AND RAILINGS TO GO.** From parks and private houses for the war effort.

**3 FEBRUARY, 1943**

**FILEY.** A Dornier 217U5+GL of 3/KG2 approached the coast 3 miles off Filey Brigg attacked by Beaufighter – set on fire and crashed at Muston

**25 MARCH, 1943**

**SCARBOROUGH WOMANS DEATH IN VINE STREET.** See the Evening News for the full details but some news that was not reported and whether true or not is not known was that there was a cover up as the pathological report and unknown to Scarborough people was sent to Preston and it was found she had been sexually assaulted, but this was not reported in Scarborough. The garage where she was found had been requisitioned by the Army a few days previously and police spent days trying to find soldiers all over the country. It was said that Mary Elizabeth Comins (33) of 7 Wrea Lane, was murdered by her employer – Jordan Grocers of 27 Prospect Road. Whether this was rumour or whether there was any truth in it will never be known now.

**PAGE 259**

**FEBRUARY, 1943**

**FILEY DISTRICT.** Huge stores of material are hidden in the woods etc, Hovingham Woods just outside of Malton. Ammo' is stored in shelters along the centre sections of the dual carriageway between York and Malton and the west side of the roadway to Tadcaster is sealed off by the military.

**22 APRIL, 1943**

**MARINE DRIVE.** For the first time since the Marine Drive was opened the toll is to be abolished. (Good Friday). This applied to the hours of daylight for bikes and pedestrians as long as they did not stray from the roadway onto the footpath. This was because of the mines that had been laid in the area.

**8 MAY, 1943**

**LADY MOUNTBATTEN IN TOWN.** Lady Mountbatten CBE, who was Lady Superintendent-in-Chief of the St. Johns Ambulance Brigade Nursing Division paid a visit to Scarborough on Friday, 7 May, 1943 in the evening and inspected the Nursing and Cadet Divisions in the playground of the Boys High School. (What became Westwood Senior Boys School and then the Theatre in the Round). There were 200 personnel on parade. Following demonstrations of first aid and rescue etc she presented awards to officers.

**21 JUNE, 1943**

**WINGS FOR VICTORY WEEK.** It was hoped to raise £320.000 with this event which started on 19 June, 1943. Admiral of the Fleet, Lord Keyes opened the ceremony after he had received the Freedom of the Borough when he spoke to the crowds of spectators from a flower-bedecked dais at the Railway Station. He stayed at the Pavilion Hotel (opposite the Railway Station and demolished in the early 1970s). It was a splendid event – parades and music in St Nicholas Gardens, a patriotic panto, Wings for Victory Dance at the Olympia Ballroom, Foreshore Road – 2/6d (approx' 15p) admission and 4000 attended an Aquatic display at the Open Air Theatre. The total amount of money made came to £384.270.

**6 JULY, 1943**

**EVACUEES.** Arrived from Brighton as this was now a front line town.

**PAGE 260**

**NOVEMBER, 1943**

**BOMBED OUT PERSONS.** Families were billeted with friends if possible if they were bombed out. They were paid a lodging allowance of 5/- (25p) per adult and 3/- (15p) per child per week by the Government but they had to provide their own food etc.

**SPRING 1944**

**FILEY AREA.** In the spring the Canadian troops left Hunmanby and were replaced by the London Rifle Brigade who stayed for several months. In about April the first Jamaican troops arrived to be billeted at Butlins Holiday Campl.

**25 FEBRUARY, 1944**

**STATIC TANKS.** The 50 concrete water tanks that were sited at various points in town and which held 500 gallons of water were now empty and being used as rubbish dumps. The authorities were being requested to fill them again.

**18 JUNE, 1944**

**THE PRINCESS ROYAL SALUTE WEEK.** Took the salute at the Railway Station as members of the armed forces marched past. £390.767 was raised through film shows and parades etc.,.

**14 JULY, 1944**

**EVACUEES.** Scarborough was to have 1.200 and Scalby 400 who were to arrive from London to escape the Flying bomb dangers.

**12 SEPTEMBER, 1944**

**ROAD BLOCKS.** Many of them are now to be dismantled.

**15 SEPTEMBER, 1944**

**BLACKOUT.** From Sunday, 17 September, 1944 the blackout restrictions lifted. Householders need not black out their windows except for the normal curtains but should the air raid sirens be sounded the blackout must be observed.

## **PAGE 261**

### **21 SEPTEMBER, 1944**

**PRINCE OF WALES HOTEL SOLD.** Mr W. Cockerline has bought the hotel for a sum of around £100.000. He is also the lessee of the Victoria Hotel.

### **2 OCTOBER, 1944**

**WOLDS BACK TO THE FARMERS.** After the Wolds had been on 1 yrs loan to the army who used it as a dress rehearsal for the armoured breakthrough in the German held west the land has been handed back to the farmers. It had made 100.000 acres of good tank training country.

### **20 NOVEMBER, 1944**

**HOME GUARD.** Three members of the Home Guard, E. Maltby, H. Dennis and J. Gouch who are members of A. Company to attend the parade in London in front of the King on 3 December, 1944. The 3 men had been picked at random. The final parade of the HOME GUARD took place on the Cricket Ground, North Marine Road on Sun, 3 December, 1944. Addresses were given by the Mayor, the Vicar of Scarborough and Col. J.H. Jewson, M.C., T.D.

### **23 DECEMBER, 1944**

**FULL HEADLIGHTS FOR CARS.** From Sunday, 24 December, 1944 all vehicles can use their full headlights and the masks can be removed.

### **CHRISTMAS, 1944**

**V1 PASSED.** One of these deadly flying bombs passed over Hunmanby and exploded near Manchester.

### **8 JANUARY, 1945**

**THE XIX BOYS CLUB.** There is a new home for the Army Cadet Force which is closely associated with the Boys' Club. They occupied the former St. Nicholas Press building on St Nicholas Street which was officially opened by the Mayor.

### **9 JANUARY, 1945**

**PORTAL HOUSES.** The Housing Committee recommended the Council to acquire the Sandybed and Westwood Garden estates for the building of temporary houses. There were 2.460 applicants for these houses with 804 of them with no home at all. There was a big protest at Lisvane School by the private residents of Sandybed Lane and Cres against these prefabricated houses.

**PAGE 262**

**19 JANUARY, 1945**

**LIGHTHOUSE TO COME IN TO USE AT HIGH TIDE.**

**20 FEBRUARY, 1945**

**PLEASURE BOATS** can now operate for two and half miles from land during day light.

**9 MARCH, 1945**

**THE SPA** was de-requisitioned from the military and opened for the season.

**9 APRIL, 1945**

**THE ROYAL LADY** this pleasure boat played a very valiant part in the heavy bombing of Malta. She sailed to Malta before the war to run as a ferry between Malta and the adjacent island. She ended up a twisted mass of metal after direct hits with bombs.

**1 JUNE, 1945**

**ONE WAY TRAFFIC** is to be re-introduced along Aberdeen Walk. During the war it had not been operational.

**WAR ENDS IN EUROPE. 7 MAY, 1945**

**VE DAY.** All along Westborough and St Nicholas Street was bedecked with bunting and flags. The Lighthouse and some trawlers were gaily decorated with flags etc,. There were bonfires on the sands and street parties and a Civic service held in the Town Hall gardens on the Tues afternoon of 8 May. The Band of the Royal Marines played in the rain and a Victory Dance attracted crowds at the Olympia Ballroom on the Foreshore. The Mayor and Mayoress visited the Victoria and Oxford Street parties where flags waved and people danced.

**14 MAY, 1945**

**CENTRAL SCHOOL BELL.** The old school bell which was in the pocession of William Clarke of Sherwood Street since 1927 was rung on VE Day for the party in Sherwood St. The bell was stamped "John Tindall 1814" and it had hung at the school from its opening in 1873 till 1927. (One wonders where it is now)!!

**PAGE 263**

**13 MAY, 1945**

**THANKSGIVING SERVICE.** 3000 members of the armed forces paraded in pouring rain in the Railway Forecourt after marching from the St Johns Road area. Crowds lined the route.

**15 JUNE, 1945**

**NORMAL STREET LIGHTING CAME INTO FORCE ON THIS DAY. ALTHOUGH ONLY LIMITED BECAUSE OF THE SHORTAGE OF POWER.**

**16 JULY, 1945**

**GERMAN PRISONERS OF WAR** started work on the prefabs on the Sandybed Estate. The following month prefabs were being constructed at the bomb site on Commercial Street and Quarry Mount. Also £5.345 was given by the Council for repair to the bomb damaged houses at Edgehill.

**15 AUGUST, 1945**

**V J DAY.** To mark the end of the war with Japan the Royal Signals Band played in the garden outside the Grand Hotel. That evening at 9.30 the Mayor set alight the ancient beacon on the Castle wall. In spite of the rain street parties were held and there was singing and dancing in the streets.

**11 OCTOBER, 1945**

**FIRST PRISONERS OF WAR BEGIN TO ARRIVE HOME FROM THE FAR EAST.**

**24 DECEMBER, 1945**

**FISHERMEN VERSUS FIREMEN.** This annual charity match was held on the sands – the first since 1938

**END OF DECEMBER**

**PREFABS.** Promised for Commercial Street had still not arrived and it was well into January, 1946 before they were completed.

**PAGE 264**

**14 DECMEBER, 1945**

**LEEDS TRAINING COLLEGE.** Paid a spectacular fairwell to Scarborough by staging a march with banner and drums. The started on the Foreshore and ended at the Railway Station forecourt and from there to their hostels on the South Cliff where they arrived shortly after the declaration of war. They were housed in the Villa Esplanade, Dorchester, Southlands and Red Lea. Their teachers and themselves played a great part in the social work in the town. They ran youth clubs and helped with backward children.

The management of the hostels commissioned a painting of Scarborough which was done by a local artist and this was presented to the Training College and was to be hung in the entrance hall of Beckett Park, in Leeds – the home of the students

**8 DECEMBER, 1945**

**LAST TROOP TRAIN LEAVES.** Without a ceremony the last troop train steamed out of Scarborough Railway Station at 10am. bound for Richmond. Other troops remained but they would follow in the following week by ordinary passenger train. This was the last of the special trains which carried not only troops but tanks, bren guns etc for the past 6 years.

**APRIL, 1946**

**PREFABS.** The new owners of these prefabricated buildings were happy with their new homes. Mrs. E. Popple whose home was bombed in Commercial Street and now living in a Prefab in Commercial Street said that she felt as if she was living in a more modernistic world as soon as she stepped in the door. Mrs. E. Simpson another occupant of a Commercial Street prefab said she missed the cosy look of an open fire but loved the house.

**MAY, 1946**

**HOTELS TO BE DE-REQUISITIONED.** The 27 May was given as the deadline for the release of the hotels and boarding houses etc by the military. Also the furniture taken from these building to be released as well. For example the Norbrek Hotel and the Clifton Hotel along with the Floral Hall Theatre were cleared by the Admiralty and returned to their owners on 1 May, 1946.



**PAGE 265**

**8 MAY, 1946**

**MISSING MINES.** When the mines in the harbour mouth were taken up 3 mines could not be counted for but it was thought at this date that they had been located.

**25 MAY, 1946**

**BOMBS FOUND.** It was whilst digging in his garden at 134 North Marine Road that Mr. C. Hartshorn uncovered 5 blast bombs and a anti-tank bomb. He took them to the Police Station. Mr. Hartshorn who worked on the Railway at Seamer had only just moved back into his house as the military had requisitioned it for the war.

**19 JUNW, 1946**

**MINEFIELDS.** Six hundred and ten minefields were laid in the area of Northern Command and at this date only 9 remained to be cleared and these included explosives at Danes Dyke (between Bridlington and Flamborough), Reighton Gill and Hunmanby Gap. Since the war ended there had been an intensive search of moorland which were used for training purposes. The minefields on the coast between Scarborough and Bridlington was very difficult task and power jetting with water and bulldozers had to be used. The public were warned to be very careful where they walk. (I often wonder if all the mines were found and some still lay there covered by the years on the Castle Hill and cliffs).

**BY THIS DATE 1946** most of the brick street air raid shelters had been demolished and the Anderson and Morrison shelters collected in. Many of the larger air raid shelters built in public gardens are still there lying secretly under the ground. The sites of them and the approx' accommodation in them are as follows.

Albemarle Crescent Gardens (350 persons.), Alma Square Gardens (350), Aberdeen Terrace (80), Northway and Victoria Road carpark (350) (this was an open space until the flats were built upon it in the 1960s), Queen Street Central Hall (200), St Nicholas Gardens (350), Westborough Subway (150) (now filled in and went under the road from one side to the other), Manor Road Cemetery tunnel under road (97), Min' Railway tunnel (115), Northstead Manor Drive junction with North Leas Avenue opposite shops (60), Esplanade adjoining tramway (100), Esplanade tunnel Belvedere (115), St Martins Church crypt (120), Valley Bridge arch (175), Market Hall (100), St Sepulchre Street Methodist Chapel (155), St Thomas Church (53), Garden bottom of Grange Avenue/Seamer Road (350), Seamer Road Mere crossing (60) and Scalby Road junction with Hospital (60).

**PAGE 266**

**AND SO THE WAR ENDED AND THE TOWN SLOWLY GOT BACK TO ITS PEACETIME ROLE.**

**THE NUMBER OF GERMAN BOMBS EXCLUDING I.B. AND A.P. DROPPED ON GREAT BRITAIN NUMBERED A STAGGERING 64.393 tonnes.**

**FLYING BOMBS KNOWN AS DOODLBUGS NUMBERED 5.832. ON CHRISTMAS EVE 1944 THE GERMANS NOW THAT THE SITES FOR FIRING THESE FLYING BOMBS HAD BEEN OVER-RUN TRIED ONE LAST EFFORT - 50 HE-111S LAUNCHED V1s THAT THEY HAD FASTENED UNDER THE PLANES BODY WERE RELEASED FROM BETWEEN SKEGNESS AND BRIDLINGTON ALL AIMED AT MANCHESTER. ONLY ONE OF THESE DEADLY WEAPONS REACHED ITS TARGET.**

**V2s – THESE MIGHTY ROCKETS EACH 45 FEET HIGH NUMBERED 1.054 AND CAUSED WIDESPREAD DESTRUCTION AND DEATH IN THE SOUTHERN COUNTIES.**

**CIVILIAN CASUALTIES AND THIS EXCLUDED THE HOME GUARD WERE –**

**KILLED ..... 60.395**

**SERIOUSLY WOUNDED ... 86.182**

**SLIGHT INJURIES ... 150.833.**

**THE END**





